Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

MEMOIRS OF RAMAKRISHNA

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

"The present upheaval of the spiritual tide, the waves of which, traversing nearly half the world have touched the shores of America, was produced by the Christ like character and Divine personality of Bhagavan Sri Ramakrishna—revered and worshipped in India today as an ideal manifestation of the Divine glory.

"His life has given to the world a grand demonstration that even in this age Divinity can be reached and Divine perfection can be acquired by one who is pure, chaste, simple and whose devotion is whole-hearted and whole-souled.

"We have neither seen or heard of a character purer, simpler, more chaste, more truthful and more godly than that of this ideal Mahatman.

"His mission was to proclaim the eternal truth that God is one but has many aspects, and that the same one is worshipped by different nations under various names and forms,.....May the glory of Sri Ramakrishna be felt by all nations of the earth ; may His divine power be manifested in the earnest and sincere souls of His devotees of all countries in all ages to come, is the prayer of his child and servant.

—ABHEDANANDA"

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SRI RAMAKRISHNA

The reproduction of the original portrait by Frank Dvorak, enshrined in the Ramakrishna Vedanta Math, Calcutta

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

MEMOIRS OF RAMAKRISHNA

RAMAKRISHNA VEDANTA MATH
CALCUTTA

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Second Indian Edition, 1957.

COPYRIGHT RESERVED BY
Ramakrishna Vedanta Math, Calcutta.

Published by Brahmachari Amar Chaitanya, Ramakrishna Vedanta Math, 19B, Raja Rajkrishna Street, Calcutta-6, and Printed by Benoy Ratna Sinha, Bharati Printing Works, 141, Vivekananda Road, Cal.-6.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

निरञ्जनं नित्यमनन्तरूपं,
भक्तानुकम्पाधृतविग्रहं वै।
ईशावतारं परमेशमीड्यं,
तं रामकृष्णं शिरसा नमामः॥

Salutations to Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna, the perfect embodiment of the Eternal Truth which manifests Itself in various forms to help mankind, and the Incarnation of the Supreme Lord who is worshipped by all.

HARI OM TAT SAT.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BY SWAMI ABHEDANANDA

REINCARNATION
SELF-KNOWLEDGE
HOW TO BE A YOGI
TRUE PSYCHOLOGY
MYSTERY OF DEATH
LIFE BEYOND DEATH
DOCTRINE OF KARMA
PATH OF REALIZATION
INDIA AND HER PEOPLE
SPIRITUAL UNFOLDMENT
DIVINE HERITAGE OF MAN
SAYINGS OF RAMAKRISHNA
PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION
SCIENCE OF PSYCHIC PHENOMENA
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND VEDANTA
WOMAN'S PLACE IN HINDU RELIGION
SWAMI VIVEKANANDA AND HIS WORK
HUMAN AFFECTION AND DIVINE LOVE
ATTITUDE OF VEDANTA TOWARDS RELIGION

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The present work *"Memoirs of Ramakrishna"* is a reprint with emendation and under a new title from the authorized American edition of the *"Gospel of Ramakrishna"* which was first published in 1907* by the Vedânta Society in New York of which Swámi Abhedánanda was then the President. The original publication having been exhausted and the Swámi Abhedánanda having returned to India, the *"Memoirs"* has to be reprinted from the Rámakrishna Vedánta Math, Calcutta.

It may be remembered how the *"Gospel"* with the sublime teachings of Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna and the lofty example of his divine life made an irresistible appeal to the hearts of the earnest seekers after Truth amongst the Christians in America and Europe. A Spanish edition came out in 1915, from Buenos Aires in South America and a Portuguese edition soon followed in Brazil. In Europe, the book was translated into various languages, Danish, Scandinavian, and Czechoslovak. The *"Gospel"* also inspired the great Austrian painter, the late Frank Dvorák of Prague, who made two full-size portraits of Sri Râmakrishna Deva and his spiritual consort the holy Mother, Sáradá Devi, both of which are now

*Copyright in 1907, by Swâmi Abhedânanda in America and England.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

installed in the temple of the Rámakrishna Vedánta Math in Calcutta.

In conclusion, we wish to draw the attention of the readers to the fact that Sri Râmakrishna while speaking of himself never used the first personal pronouns, "I, me, mine," but realizing his oneness with the divine Mother, he would point out his own body and refer to the divine Mother dwelling in himself, yet in these pages we have kept those pronouns in his case for convenience and clear understanding. It may be mentioned that this new edition is illustrated by series of unique photographs of places associated with the life of Sri Râmakrishna.

We earnestly pray that the *"Memoirs"* will help our readers to rise above all narrow sectarianism which stands so much in the way of Godconsciousness.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PREFACE TO THE AMERICAN EDITION

THIS is the authorized English edition of the *"Gospel of Ramakrishna."* For the first time in the history of the world's great Saviours, the exact words of the Master were recorded *verbatim* by one of his devoted disciples. These words were originally spoken in the Bengali language of India. They were taken down in the form of dairy notes by a householder disciple, "M." At the request of Sri Rámakrishna's sannyásin disciples, however, these notes were published at Calcutta during 1902-1903 A.D., in Bengali, in two volumes, entitled *"Rámakrishna Kathámrita."*

At that time "M" wrote to me letters authorizing me to edit and publish the English translation of his notes, and sent me the manuscript in English which he himself translated, together with a true copy of a personal letter * which Swámi Vivekánanda wrote to him.

* Swâmi Vivekânanda's letter to "M."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(*True Copy.*)

DEHRA DOON,
24th Nov., 1897.

My dear Master Mahâsaya:

Many thanks for your second leaflet. It is indeed wonderful. The move is quite original, and never the life of a great teacher was brought before the public untarnished by the writer's mind as you are doing. The language also is beyond all praise. So fresh, so pointed, and withal so plain and easy.

I cannot express in adequate terms how I have enjoyed them. I am really in a transport when I read them. Strange, isn't it? Our teacher and Lord was so original and each one of us will have to be original or nothing. I now understand why none of us attempted his life before. It has been reserved for you, this great work. He is with you evidently. With all love and namaskar.

(Sd.) VIVEKANANDA.

P. S.—Socratic dialogues are Plato all over. You are entirely hidden. Moreover, the dramatic part is infinitely beautiful. Everyboy likes it—here or in the West.

(Sd.) V.

This letter of swâmi Vivekânanda shows that the words of the Master were accurately recorded by "M."

At the request of "M" I have edited and remodelled the larger portion of his English manuscript; while the remaining portions I have translated directly from the Bengali edition of his

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

notes. The marginal headings, foot-notes and index, as well as the division of the 'Gospel' into fourteen chapters, were added by me. I have endeavoured to make every word of this edition as literal, simple, and colloquial as possible.

Some repetitions are purposely kept to show how the Master used the same illustrations on different occasions during the course of his eloquent conversations.

The completed work is now offered to the Western World with the sincere hope that the sublime teachings of Sri Râmakrishna may open the spiritual sight of seekers after Truth and bring peace and freedom to all souls struggling for realization.

NEW YORK,
December 15, 1907.

SWAMI ABHEDANANDA

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PREFACE TO THE INDIAN EDITION

Readers will notice that the present volume *"Memoirs of Ramakrishna"* differs slightly in two places from the *"Gospel of Ramakrishna,"* published by the Vedânta Society of New York, U. S. A., in the year 1907. One of these occurs in the foot-note at page 411 of the American Edition of the *"Gospel of Ramakrishna"* where Subodh's (Swámi Subodhánanda's) name was included among those who received *sannyâsa* initiation with *geruâ* (ochre-coloured) cloth from the Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna. But he was not present on that occasion although he had come in contact with the Master and received his blessings sometime in 1885. In this volume therefore his name has been omitted.

As regards Saradá (Swámi Trigunátitánanda) whose name appears in page 341 in the *"Memoirs"* I wish to remark that he also was not present on that memorable day. But he put on *gerua* cloth under the explicit instruction of Sri Râmakrishna and ran away from home to avoid marriage.

Furthermore, I may mention here that Gopâl (junior) has been recognized as one of the sannyási disciples of Sri Rámakrishna in Romain Rolland's book on *"The Life of Râmakrishna"* (page 302) and other works in Bengali. On the contrary, he married and became a householder.

CALCUTTA,
April, 15, 1939.

SWAMI ABHEDANANDA

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CONTENTS

		PAGE
Introduction		1
I.	Sri Râmakrishna at the temple of Dakshineswara	17
II.	Sri Râmakrishna with his disciples at the temple	30
III.	The Bhagavân with certain of his householder disciples	51
IV.	Visit to the Pandit Vidyáságara	81
V.	Day on the river with Keshab Chunder Sen	116
VI.	Sunday at the temple	147
VII.	Some incidents in the life of Sri Râmakrishna (as told by himself)	170
VIII.	Feast at the garden-house of Surendra	185
IX.	Visit to a Hindu Pandit and Preacher	214
X.	Gathering of disciples at the temple	237
XI.	Sri Râmakrishna at the Sinthi Brahmo-Samâj	260
XII.	At the house of Balarâm, a disciple	283
XIII.	A day at Shâmpukur	308
XIV.	Cossipur garden-house	334

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS

1. Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna from the oil painting of late Frank Dvorak
2. Birth-place of Sri Râmakrishna at Kámárpukur
3. Inside of Râmakrishna's room—Dakshineswara
4. Bhabatarini—in the Temple of Dakshineswara
5. Panchavati—where Râmakrishna attained divine communion with the Mother of the Universe
6. Holy Mother, Sârada Devi—the spiritual consort of Sri Râmakrishna
7. Harmony of religions
8. Swámi Vivekánanda—London, 1897
9. Swámi Abhedánanda—America, 1906

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

INTRODUCTION

THE Lord declares:

"Whenever true religion declines and irreligion prevails, I manifest myself and in every age I incarnate to establish spiritual law and to destroy evil."—*Bhagavad Gitâ.*

Saviours.

India has produced many great spiritual leaders who are recognized and worshipped as Saviours of mankind. The life and character of each of these were as wonderful, superhuman, and divine as were those of the illustrious Son of man. Each has been like the embodiment of all divine attributes; each has been the giver of new life to the old spiritual truths, and the generator of that tidal wave of spirituality which has again and again inundated the religious world, surmounting the barriers of superstition and prejudice and carrying the stream of individual souls toward the ocean of Divinity.

The present upheaval of the spiritual tide, the waves of which, traversing nearly half the world, have touched the shores of America, was produced by the Christlike character and divine personality

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna—revered and worshipped in India today as an ideal manifestation of the divine glory. His life was so extraordinary and unparalleled that within ten years after his departure from earth it aroused the admiration, wonder and reverence not only of all classes of people in his own country, but of many distinguished European scholars of the nineteenth century.

Life of Sri Râmakrishna by European Scholars.

A short account of the life of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna appeared for the first time in the January number of the *Imperial and Quarterly Review* of 1896 under the title of *A Modern Hindu Saint.* It was an able article penned by Prof. C. H. Tawney, who was for many years the professor of Sanskrit in Calcutta University and the distinguished Librarian of India House in London. This article excited the interest of many European scholars, among whom Professor Max Mueller showed his appreciation by publishing in the August number of the *"Nineteenth Century"* of 1896 a short sketch of this Hindu saint's life entitled *"A Real Mahâtman."* In this celebrated article, which was for some time the subject of most severe criticism both in England and India among many of the Christian missionaries and the Theosophists, the noted Professor showed the difference between the imaginary Mahâtmâs of the Theosophists and the real Mahâtman or the great soul of India who had reached Godconsciousness and had manifested Divinity in all the actions of his daily life. He gave a brief account of the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

extraordinary life of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna, paying him the highest tribute of honour and respect that a Christian scholar could give to a divine manifestation in the so-called heathen land. Later, in 1898, he compiled and published *Râmakrishna, His Life and Sayings* collecting more facts of his life and the sayings of this exemplary character perfumed with divine personality.

Professor Max Mueller was deeply impressed by the originality of this great saint and real Mahâtman, who was not brought up wihin the precincts of any university and who drew the water of his wisdom neither from any book nor scripture nor from any ancient prophet but directly from the eternal fountain-head of all knowledge and wisdom. He was also struck by the broad, liberal and absolutely unsectarian spirit which pervades the utterings of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna. Indeed the life and sayings of the Bhagavân have given a death-blow to the sectarian bigotry and fanaticism of the so-called religious world. Whosoever has read his sayings is impressed with the universality of his spiritual ideals which embraced the ideals of all mankind.

Râmakrishna a real Mahâtman.

From his childhood Sri Râmakrishna fought against all sectarian doctrines and dogmas, but yet at the same time he showed that all sects and creeds were but the paths which lead sincere and earnest souls to the one universal goal of all religions. Having realized the highest ideal of every religion

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

by following the methods and practices of the various sects and creeds of the world, Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna gave to humanity whatever spiritual experience and realization he had acquired. Every idea which he gave was fresh from above and unadulterated by the product of human intellect, culture or scholastic education. Each step of his life from babyhood to the last moment was extraordinary. Every stage was like the unfoldment of a chapter of a new scripture especially written out by the unseen hand to fit the minds of the East and the West and to fulfil the spiritual needs of the twentieth century.

Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna is not only the greatest saint of modern India but he is the *"Real Mahâtman."* A real Mahâtman as described in the *Bhagavad Gitâ* (Chapter VII, verse 19) is one who, having realized the Absolute, perceives the divine Being in all animate and inanimate objects of the universe. His heart and soul never turn away from God. He lives in Godconsciousness, and divine qualities constantly flow through his soul. He cares neither for fame nor power nor worldly prosperity. A true Mahâtman has no attachment to his body or to sense-pleasures; he is a living God; he is absolutely free and his inner nature is illumined by the self-effulgent light of divine wisdom and his heart is overflowing with divine love. His soul becomes the playground of the Almighty, his body and mind become the instrument of the divine will. And Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna was such a real Mahâtman.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Even in this age when the vast majority of educated people do not believe in the existence of God and of the human soul, when scientific knowledge has turned the minds of students away from the path of spirituality, when sense-pleasures and the luxuries of life have become the ideals of earthly existence and human beings have degenerated into money-making machines, we have witnessed with our eyes a great soul who is recognized as a real Mahâtman by hundreds and thousands of thoughtful men and women of India, Europe and America. This great soul manifested his divine qualities and lived in Godconsciousness at every moment of his earthly career, and today thousands of people prostrate before his picture and worship him as the latest manifestation of Divinity. Whosoever has heard of his most wonderful life has felt in his soul that Râmakrishna was the perfect ideal of mankind.

He made his appearance in the village of Kâmârpukur, an obscure part of Bengal on Wednesday, the 17th February 1836 A. D. where he passed his early boyhood, but his youth and maturity were spent near Calcutta, the capital of British India, as cosmopolitan a city as London, New York, or any other large city of the civilized world and the seat of education, refinement and scientific knowledge. He allowed the sceptical minds of the students and professors of colleges and universities as well as of educated men and women of the world to come in direct touch with the self-effulgent light of divine wisdom which was

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

shining in its full glory through his childlike, soft, and tender form. Scholars and intelligent people of all classes poured from all quarters to that spot which was sanctified by the presence of the Bhagavân. He was the living example of the spiritual greatness and Divinity which had been manifested by the great Incarnations like Christ, Buddha, Krishna, Râma, Chaitanya[1] and other Saviours of the world.

Râmakrishna's influence upon the mind of Scholars.

We know a number of sceptics and agnostics who had never believed in Christ or Buddha or Krishna as divine Incarnations, who had never accepted the authority of the scriptures, but on the contrary had maintained that the lives of Christ and of other Saviours were but exaggerated accounts based upon the imagination of their disciples, anxious to deify their human masters—such sceptics and unbelievers when they met Râmakrishna and watched his super-human life, were convinced that the lives of Christ, Buddha, Krishna, and other Avatâras must have been true and real. The same sceptics when they beheld his divine powers, were so deeply impressed with his personality that they prostrated before him, kissed the dust of his holy feet and realized that he was

1. Chaitanya, the founder of a sect of the Vaishnavas, is regarded in India as the Incarnation of Krishna. He is also known as the "Prophet of Nuddea," for Nuddea (or Navadvipa) in Bengal was his birthplace. His other name is Lord Gaurânga. He was born in 1485 A.D., and was a contemporary of Luther.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the personification of the Sermon on the Mount, the Incarnation of Divinity on earth, and the remanifestation of Christ, Buddha, Krishna, and Chaitanya in one form. All the special qualities and divine powers that had adorned the wonderful character of each of these great personages were witnessed by them in this uncommon divine manifestation of the nineteenth century.

Have we not watched with admiration when the followers of all the great religions of the world recognized in Sri Râmakrishna their divine ideals? Have we not seen how Quakers and orthodox Christians knelt and prayed before him and worshipped him as the Christ when the Bhagavân went into superconscious communion with the heavenly Father after hearing the holy name of Jesus of Nazareth? The Mahometan saints who came to see him prostrated at his holy feet and recognized in him the highest ideal of Islam. The Buddhists regarded him as *Sambuddha,* the enlightened. The followers of Chaitanya, like Vaishnava Charan,[2] and others, worshipped him as the second Prophet of Nuddea when Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna occupied the altar which was reverentially dedicated to Sri Chaitanya by hundreds of devoted Vaishnavas, who always prostrated before that altar and prayed to their Lord Gaurânga. The worshippers of Krishna

Râmakrishna as the Divine Ideal of all Sects.

2. Vaishnava Charana was a great Hindu saint and a true follower of Chaitanya, whom he worshipped as the ideal Incarnation of divine love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

shining in its full glory through his childlike, soft, and tender form. Scholars and intelligent people of all classes poured from all quarters to that spot which was sanctified by the presence of the Bhagavân. He was the living example of the spiritual greatness and Divinity which had been manifested by the great Incarnations like Christ, Buddha, Krishna, Râma, Chaitanya[1] and other Saviours of the world.

Râmakrishna's influence upon the mind of Scholars.

We know a number of sceptics and agnostics who had never believed in Christ or Buddha or Krishna as divine Incarnations, who had never accepted the authority of the scriptures, but on the contrary had maintained that the lives of Christ and of other Saviours were but exaggerated accounts based upon the imagination of their disciples, anxious to deify their human masters—such sceptics and unbelievers when they met Râmakrishna and watched his super-human life, were convinced that the lives of Christ, Buddha, Krishna, and other Avatâras must have been true and real. The same sceptics when they beheld his divine powers, were so deeply impressed with his personality that they prostrated before him, kissed the dust of his holy feet and realized that he was

1. Chaitanya, the founder of a sect of the Vaishnavas, is regarded in India as the Incarnation of Krishna. He is also known as the "Prophet of Nuddea," for Nuddea (or Navadvipa) in Bengal was his birthplace. His other name is Lord Gaurânga. He was born in 1485 A.D., and was a contemporary of Luther.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the personification of the Sermon on the Mount, the Incarnation of Divinity on earth, and the remanifestation of Christ, Buddha, Krishna, and Chaitanya in one form. All the special qualities and divine powers that had adorned the wonderful character of each of these great personages were witnessed by them in this uncommon divine manifestation of the nineteenth century.

Have we not watched with admiration when the followers of all the great religions of the world recognized in Sri Râmakrishna their divine ideals? Have we not seen how Quakers and orthodox Christians knelt and prayed before him and worshipped him as the Christ when the Bhagavân went into superconscious communion with the heavenly Father after hearing the holy name of Jesus of Nazareth? The Mahometan saints who came to see him prostrated at his holy feet and recognized in him the highest ideal of Islam. The Buddhists regarded him as *Sambuddha,* the enlightened. The followers of Chaitanya, like Vaishnava Charan,[2] and others, worshipped him as the second Prophet of Nuddea when Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna occupied the altar which was reverentially dedicated to Sri Chaitanya by hundreds of devoted Vaishnavas, who always prostrated before that altar and prayed to their Lord Gaurânga. The worshippers of Krishna

Râmakrishna as the Divine Ideal of all Sects.

2. Vaishnava Charana was a great Hindu saint and a true follower of Chaitanya, whom he worshipped as the ideal Incarnation of divine love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

called him the Incarnation of Krishna. The devotees of the divine Mother realized that the Mother of the universe was playing through him; the followers of Shiva declared that Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna was their living Deity; while the Sikhs, the faithful votaries of Guru Nânaka,[3] regarded him as their holy Master. His followers, seeing all these powers, marvelled at his greatness and believed that his many-sided personality was the living example and the consummation of all the previous Avatâras and divine manifestations. And the truth of this was again and again verified and confirmed by his acts as well as by his own words: "He who was Krishna, Râma, Christ, Buddha, Chaitanya has *now* become Râmakrishna." Bhagavân was always conscious of this truth and spoke of it before the world as well as before his dearest disciples.

His mission.

As his divine personality was many-sided yet one, so was his great mission. It was to show the the underlying unity in the variety of religions and to establish that universal religion of which sectarian religions are each but partial expressions. Like all other Saviours the life of the Bhagavân exemplified his mission. He spent the best part of his life in practising in full

3. Guru Nânaka was the founder of the sect known as the Sikhs, or disciples. He was born near Lahore in the Punjab (India) in the year 1469 A.D. and died in 1538 A.D. He was the first of the ten Gurus or spiritual masters among the Sikh people. He is regarded by his followers as a manifestation of Divinity.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the different methods of Yoga. He went through every minute detail of the devotional exercises and different forms of worship ordained by the scriptures of different nations and practised by the followers of the various sects and creeds of the world. His object in devoting so much time to these practices was to find out whether they had any real value in the path which leads to perfection.

Râmakrishna's mind was always open to truth. He would not accept anything on second-hand authority. He would not believe in anything because it was written in a book or because it was declared by some great personage. He must know the truth first hand. Before accepting any statement, he must realize it in his own life and then he would speak of his personal experience to others in order that they might gain benefit from it. For nearly twelve years before he appeared in public or made any disciples Sri Râmakrishna, like a scientific investigator, inquired into the beliefs of the various sects of every religion, followed their methods and performed their rituals and ceremonies with perfect faith and earnest devotion that he might realize the goal which could be reached by each of them. To his great surprise, however, he discovered that he arrived at Godconsciousness through each sectarian method. Whenever, furthermore, he desired to follow any particular path, there came to him a perfected soul of each sect who had realized the ideal, to direct him in that path. Everyone of these great saints recognized in Sri Râmakrishna the manifestation of

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

divine powers, when in a short time he attained to that which they had not been able to acquire during years of austerity, worship and extreme devotion.

Having finished his investigations, he was ready to proclaim his message and give to the world the fruits of his own experience and realization. But unlike other spiritual teachers, he did not go out in search after his disciples and followers. As a fragrant flower does not hunt for bees but waits patiently for the bees to come, so the full-blown flower of spirituality in the form of Sri Râmakrishna waited for his disciples to come to him in the temple garden at Dakshineswara on the bank of the Ganges.

When Râmakrishna had attained to the highest ideal of each Yoga and had realized the spiritual oneness with the absolute Brahman and the Mother of the universe, rumour spread from mouth to mouth that Râmakrishna had reached perfection in this life. People from all quarters began to crowd around him. Pandits and scholars of every nationality as well as hundreds of devout men and women of all sects came to see him and listen to his original and wonderful teachings. This was the beginning of his public life as spiritual leader and guide, which continued for nearly sixteen years. During this period he did nothing but help mankind by freely distributing the priceless jewels of spiritual truths which he had earned through such struggle, hardship and austerities.

Râmakrishna had a marvellous intellect and

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

keen insight into the true nature of things and events, and using the commonest occurrences of every-day life as illustrations, he succeeded in making the dull minds of wordly people grasp the spiritual depth, beauty and grandeur of his sublime ideals. He poured new life into every word that he uttered so as to touch the soul of his hearers. People listened with wonder and admiration to his original discourses on the most difficult problems concerning life and death, the nature and origin of the soul, the origin of the universe and our relation to God.

His spiritual insight.

In this age of scientific rationalism Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna has shown to the world how the Lord of the universe can be realized and attained in this life, and no one except him has ventured to go through all the tests of sceptics and agnostics to prove that he had attained to Godconsciousness. Those who have seen him, lived with him for years and watched him by day and by night, have proclaimed before the world that he was the embodiment of the highest spiritual ideals of all nations, and that whoever worships him with faith and reverence worships the latest manifestation of Divinity.

Realization of God.

The Bhagavân proved by his example that wherever there is extreme longing to see God, there is the nearness of the realization of the absolute Truth. His life has given to the world a grand demonstration that even in this age Divinity can be reached and divine perfection can be acquired by one who is pure, chaste, simple and whose

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

devotion is whole-hearted and whole-souled. We have neither seen nor heard of a character purer, simpler, more chaste, more truthful and more godly than that of this ideal Mahâtman. He was like the personification of purity and chastity and the embodiment of truthfulness.

His life was the life of absolute renunciation. Earthly pleasures and comforts meant nothing to him. The only pleasure, comfort or happiness which he cared for was the blissful state of *samâdhi* or Godconsciousness, when his soul, liberated from the bondage of body and mind, soared high in the infinite space of the Absolute. This *samâdhi* was a natural state with Râmakrishna. He never had to make a special effort to attain it. We often heard him say that when he was four years old he went into *samâdhi* at the sight of the beautiful colouring of a tropical cloud. This realization he always remembered and often described in his conversation. And as he grew older his *samâdhi* or ecstasy became stronger and deeper.

His Samadhi.

In his *samâdhi* his body would become absolutely motionless, his pulse and heart-beat imperceptible, his eyes would be half open and if anyone pressed his eyeball with the finger, his body would not move or show the least sign of sensation. He would remain in this state sometimes for a few minutes, sometimes for half an hour or an hour, and on one occasion he continued in it for three days and nights. Then he would come down on the plane

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

of sense-consciousness and relate his experiences. He had the power to separate himself from the cage of the physical organism and to go into this state of divine communion at his will and stay there as long as he wished. Frequently he told us that he reached such a height in *samâdhi* that if he had been like an ordinary mortal he could never have returned to his body; that no mortal had ever come back from that kind of *samâdhi;* and that the divine Mother gave him this power to return to this plane simply to help mankind and to establish his mission.

To him God was father, mother, brother, sister, and everything. He recognized no earthly relations. He never coveted wealth, nor had he any earthly possession. He realized that gold had no more value than earth and became absolutely unattached to riches, understanding the transitoriness of the objects which can be acquired by wealth. He often said that immortality could not be purchased by money, and emphasized by his example the true meaning of the Vedic passage: "Neither by meritorious deed, nor by progeny, nor by wealth, but by renunciation alone the immortal Truth can be acquired." Renunciation of the attachment to wordly things is the gate to Godconsciousness. Christ, Buddha, Chaitanya, Sankarâchârya and all other Saviours and spiritual leaders of the world exemplified this by living the life of absolute renunciation. It is very rare to find in this age a perfect ideal of the renunciation of lust and of

His renunciation.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

wordly attachment. Bhagavan Sri Râmakrishna practised the ideal of the renunciation of riches to such an extent that he was able to make his body respond involuntarily to the touch of coin by shrinking from it even in sound sleep. We have often seen him suffer pain when he was obliged to touch a coin of any metal. Who could be a more perfect ideal of renunciation in this age of materialism!

He uplifted womanhood.

Sri Râmakrishna taught that every woman, old or young, was the representative of the divine Mother. He worshipped God as the Mother of the universe and frequently declared that his divine Mother had shown him that all women represent divine Motherhood on earth. For the first time in the religious history of the world was this ideal preached by any divine Incarnation. And upon this depends the salvation of men and especially of women of all countries from immorality, corruption and such other vices as prevail in a civilized community.

By his living example the Bhagavân estalished the truth of spiritual marriage on the soul plane even in this age of sensuality. He had a wife whom he always treated with reverence and whom he regarded as the manifestation of his divine Mother. He never had any sex relation with her or with any woman on the physical plane. His wife, the blessed Virgin Saradâ Devi, has lived like an embodiment of holy Motherhood with innumerable spiritual children around her. She in turn has always regarded the Bhagavân as her

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

blessed Mother Divine in a human form. Up to the last moment of his earthly career the Bhagavân was absolutely pure, chaste, and a perfect child of the divine Mother of the universe. Furthermore, Râmakrishna uplifted the ideal of womanhood on the spiritual plane by accepting his first Guru or spiritual instructor in a woman form. No other Saviour or spiritual leader has ever given such an honour to womanhood in the annals of religious history.

His mission.

The mission of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna was to show by his living example how a truly spiritual man, being dead to the world of senses, can live on the spiritual plane of Godconsciousness; it was to prove that each individual soul is immortal and potentially divine. His mission was to establish harmony between religious sects and creeds. For the first time it was absolutely demonstrated by Râmakrishna that all religions are like so many paths leading to the same goal, that the realizaion of the same almighty Being is the highest ideal of Christianity, Mahometanism, Judaism, Zoroastrianism, Hinduism, as well as of all other smaller religions of the world. Sri Râmakrishna's mission was to proclaim the eternal Truth that God is one but has many aspects, and that the same one is worshipped by different nations under various names and forms; that He is personal, impersonal and beyond both; that He is with name and form and yet nameless and formless. His mission was to establish the worship of the divine Mother and

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

thus to elevate the ideal of womanhood into divine Motherhood. His mission was to show by his own example that true spirituality can be transmitted and that salvation can be obtained through the grace of a divine Incarnation. His mission was to declare before the world that psychic powers and the power of healing are obstacles in the path of the attainment of Godconsciousness.

His Divine powers.

Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna possessed all the Yoga powers but he seldom exercised those powers, especially the power of healing diseases. Moreover, he always prevented his disciples from either seeking or exercising those powers. But one power which we have seen him frequently exercise was the divine power to transform the character of a sinner and to lift a wordly soul to the plane of superconsciousness by a single touch. He would take the sins of others upon his own shoulders and would purify them by transmitting his own spirituality and opening the spiritual eyes of his true followers.

The days of prophecy have passed before our eyes. The manifestations of the divine powers of one who is worshipped today by thousands as the latest Incarnation of Divinity, we have witnessed with our eyes. Blessed are they who have seen him and touched his holy feet. May the glory of Sri Râmakrishna be felt by all nations of the earth; may his divine power be manifested in the earnest and sincere souls of his devotees of all countries in all ages to come, is the prayer of his child and servant,

ABHEDANANDA

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER I

SRI RAMAKRISHNA AT THE TEMPLE OF DAKSHINESWARA

BHAGAVAN[1] SRI RAMAKRISHNA lived for many years in Râni Râshmoni's celebrated temple garden on the eastern bank of the Ganges in the village of Dakshineswara about four miles north of Calcutta. This temple with the garden attached was dedicated by its foundress (Râni Râshmoni) to the divine Mother (Kâli). In the northwest corner of the spacious temple-compound is a small room which faces on the west the waters of the sacred river Ganges. This room with its holy surroundings was consecrated as the dwelling-place for many years of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna, whose divine presence made the spot holier and more sacred. It was from this retired corner that the rays of his divine glory, emanating from his God-intoxicated soul, dazzled the eyes of the seekers after Truth and attracted them to him

Where Râmakrishna lived.

1. *"Bhagavân"* is a Sanskrit word meaning "The Blessed Lord". When the word is used without the accent on "a" of the last syllable it signifies the vocative case used in addressing a Saviour.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

as a blazing fire attracts moths from all quarters. Hundreds of educated men and women were drawn towards this superhuman personality to listen with the deepest reverence to the words of wisdom uttered by one who had realized God and who lived in constant communion with the divine Mother of the universe.

Mahendra's visit to the Temple.

One Sunday in the month of March, 1882, Mahendra,[2] hearing from a friend about this divine man, was so deeply impressed that he came to the temple garden to pay him a respectful visit. It was the day of a special religious festival and people had gathered in great numbers in Sri Râmakrishna's room and on the veranda. The Bhagavân was seated on a raised platform, and on the floor around him were Kedâr, Suresh, Râma, Manmohan, Bijoy and many other devotees. They gazed up into his radiant face and drank the nectar of the living words of divine wisdom that fell from his hallowed lips. With a smiling face Sri Râmakrishna was speaking to them of the power of the Lord's holy name and true Bhakti as the means of attaining God-vision. Addressing

2. Mahendra whose full name was Babu Mahendra Nâth Gupta, was also popularly known as Sree M. He was a professor of English literature in Calcutta University. He was a devoted householder disciple of Râmakrishna and the author of *"Râmakrishna Kathâmrita"* in Bengali and *"Gospel of Râmakrishna" in English.* He was the only one who kept a diary of the events which are now translated and embodied in the present volume.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Bijoy,[3] he asked: "What do you say is the means of attaining to God?"

BIJOY: Bhagavan, by the repetition of His holy name. In this age the holy name of the Lord has saving powers.

BHAGAVAN: Yes, the holy name has saving powers, but there must be earnest longing with it. Without earnest longing of the heart no one can see God by mere repetition of His name. One may repeat His name, but if one's mind be attached to lust and wealth, that will not help much. When a man is bitten by a scorpion or a tarantula, mere repetition of a *mantram* will not do; a special remedy is necessary.

Power of the Lord's holy name.

BIJOY: If that be the case, Bhagavan, then how did Ajâmila,[4] who was the greatest of sinners and committed all sorts of crimes, obtain salvation by repeating the name of the Lord at the time of his death?

RAMAKRISHNA: Perhaps in the previous incarnations Ajâmila was righteous and performed a great many good deeds. Besides, it is said that

3. Bijoy whose full name was Bijoy Krishna Goswâmi, was the celebrated preacher, lecturer, writer and spiritual teacher (Achârya) of the Brahmo Samâj in Calcutta.

4. Ajâmila was the name of a sinner who received salvation by repeating the name of the Lord (which was also the name of his son) at the last moment of his life. The story of his life is given in the Purânas and is well known to the Hindus.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

he practised asceticism later in this life. It may also be said that at the last moment of his life the repetition of the holy name purified his heart and therefore he attained salvation. When an elephant is washed, immediately he throws dust and dirt over himself; but if he is kept in a clean stall after his bath, then he cannot cover himself with dirt. By the power of the holy name a man may be purified, but he may once more commit sinful acts because his mind is weak. He cannot promise that he will never sin again. The water of the Ganges may wash away past sins, but there is a saying that sins perch like birds on the top of trees. When a man comes out after a dip in the Ganges and stands under a tree, the sins drop over his shoulders and seize upon him; these old sins ride him, as it were. Therefore, repeat the holy name of the Lord, but at the same time pray to Him that you may have true love and devotion for Him and that your love for wealth, fame and the pleasures of the body may decrease because they are transitory, they last only until tomorrow.

When there is true devotion and love, one can reach God by any of the sectarian religions.

All religions lead to God.

The Vaishnavas, the worshippers of Krishna, will attain God in the same way as the Sâktas, the worshippers of the divine Mother, or the followers of Vedânta. Those who belong to the Brâhmo Samâj,[5] the Mahometans

5. Brâhmo Samâj is the name of the Hindu Unitarian church founded by Râjâ Râmmohun Roy in 1830 A.D. It

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and Christians, will also realize God through their respective religions. If you follow any of these paths with intense devotion, you will reach Him. If there be any mistake in the path chosen, He will correct the mistake in the long run. The man who wishes to see Jagannâth[6] may go towards the south instead of towards the north, but some one will sooner or later direct him in the right way and he will surely visit Jagannâth in the end. The one thing necessary for realization is whole-hearted and whole-souled devotion to God.

Many names of one God.

Vaishnavas, Mahometans, Christians and Hindus are all longing for the same God; but they do not know that He who is Krishna is also Shiva, divine Mother, Christ and Allâh. God is one, but He has many names. The Substance is one, but is worshipped under different names according to the time, place and nationality of His worshippers. All the different scriptures of the world speak of the same God. He who is described in the Vedas as absolute existence-intelligence-bliss or Brahman, is also

has now various branches in India. The original organization is now known as the Adi Samâj. Keshab Chunder Sen was the founder of the sect called *New Dispensation,* while Shivanath Sastri was the founder of the Sâdhâran Brâhmo Samâj.

6. Jagannâth literally means the "Lord of the Universe". There is a great temple at Puri in India where the Car festival takes place every year. Hence the common expression "The Car of Juggernâut".

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Śarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

described in the Tantras[7] as Shiva, in the Purânas[8] as Krishna, in the Koran as Allah, and in the Bible as Christ. Yet the various sects quarrel with one another. The worshippers of Krishna, for instance, say that nothing can be achieved without worshipping Krishna; those who are devoted to the divine Mother think that the worship of the divine Mother is the only way to salvation; similarly, the Christians say that no one can reach heaven except through Christ; he is the only way and Christianity is the only religion, all other religions are false. This is narrow-mindedness. "My religion is true while that of others is false,"—this kind of belief is not right. It is not our business to correct the errors of other religions. He who has created the world will correct them in time. Our duty is in some way or other to realize Him. God can be reached through many paths; each of these sectarian religions points out a path which ultimately leads to Divinity. Yes, all religions are paths, but the paths are not God. I have seen all sects and all paths. I do not care for them any more. People belonging to these sects quarrel so much against one another! After trying all religions, I have realized that God is the Whole

Bigotry is not right.

7. Tantras are sacred writings of the Shaiva and Sâkta sects among the Hindus.

8. Purânas are the sacred scriptures of the Hindus next in authority to the Vedas. There are 18 great Purânas and many smaller Purânas.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and I am His part; that He is the Lord and I am His servant; again I realize, He is I; I am He.

God Personal and Impersonal.

People dispute among themselves, saying "God is personal, with form. He cannot be impersonal and formless,"—like the Vaishnavas who find fault with those who worship the impersonal Brahman. When realization comes, then all these questions are settled. He who has seen God can tell exactly what He is like. As Kavira[9] said: "God with form is my Mother, God without form is my Father. Whom shall I blame, whom shall I praise? The balance is even." He is with form, yet He is formless. He is personal, yet He is impersonal, and who can say what other aspects He may have!

Parable of the elephant and the blind men.

Four blind men went to see an elephant. One touched a leg of the elephant and said: "The elephant is like a pillar." The second touched the trunk and said: "The elephant is like a thick club." The third touched the belly and said: "The elephant is like a huge jar." The fourth touched the ears and said: "The elephant is like a big

9. Kavira was a Hindu saint who lived between 1488 and 1512 A.D. Rising from the low caste of a weaver he became the founder of a Vaishnava sect called after his name *"Kavira-panth."* His teachings were so broad and universal that they were accepted by the Mahometans as well as the Hindus of all castes. Even now there are thousands among the lower classes of the Hindus who regard him as their spiritual master.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

winnowing-basket." Then they began to dispute among themselves as to the figure of the elephant. A passer-by, seeing them thus quarrelling, asked them what it was about. They told him everything and begged him to settle the dispute. The man replied: "None of you have seen the elephant. The elephant is not like a pillar, its legs are like pillars. It is not like a big water-jar, its belly is like a water-jar. It is not like a winnowing-basket, its ears are like winnowing-baskets. It is not like a stout club, its trunk is like a club. The elephant is like the combination of all these." In the same manner do those sectarians quarrel who have seen only one aspect of the Deity. He alone who has seen God in all His aspects can settle all disputes.

Parable of the chameleon.

Again: Two persons were hotly disputing as to the colour of a chameleon. One said: "The chameleon on that palm-tree is of a red colour." The other contradicting him, replied: "You are mistaken, the chameleon is not red but blue." Not being able to settle the matter by argument, both went to the person who always lived under that tree and had watched the chameleon in all its phases of colour. One of them asked him: "Sir, is not the chameleon on that tree red?" The person replied: "Yes, sir." The other disputant said: "What do you say? It is not red, it is blue." The person again humbly replied: "Yes, sir." The person knew that the chameleon is an animal which constantly changes its colour; thus it

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

was that he said "yes" to both these conflicting statements. The Sat-chit-ânanda (the absolute existence-intelligence-bliss) likewise has many forms. The devotee who has seen God in one aspect only, knows Him in that aspect alone. But he who has seen Him in manifold aspects is alone in a position to say with authority: "All these forms are of one God and God is multiform." He is formless and with form, and many are His forms which no one knows.

Different aspects of Divinity.

God is not only personal and with form but He can take the form of Krishna, Christ or any other Incarnation. It is true that He manifests Himself in infinite forms to fulfil the desires of His devotees. It is also true that He is formless indivisible existence-intelligence-bliss Absolute. The Vedas have described Him to be both personal, with form and attributes, and impersonal, beyond all form and attributes. Do you know how this is? He is like the infinite ocean of absolute existence-intelligence-bliss. As in the ocean intense cold will freeze a portion of the water into ice which may float in various forms on the water, similarly intense devotion (Bhakti) may condense a portion of Divinity and make it appear in different forms. The personal God with form exists for the sake of His Bhaktas (dualistic devotees). When the sun of wisdom rises, the block of ice melts and becomes water once more; above, below, and on every side the infinite Being pervades. Therefore

Relation between God Personal and Impersonal.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

there is a prayer in the scriptures: "O Lord, Thou art personal with form. Thou art also impersonal and formless. Thou hast manifested Thyself in a human from and hast lived in our midst, but in the Vedas Thou art described as beyond speech and mind, unspeakable, imperceptible and unthinkable." But it can be said that for a certain class of Bhaktas He is eternally personal and always with form. There are places where the ice never melts, it becomes crystallized.

KEDARA:[10] Bhagavan, it is also said in the scriptures: "On Lord, thou art beyond speech and mind, but I have described Thy personal form only, do Thou forgive me for this offence."

BHAGAVAN: Yes, God is with form and also formless. No one can say positively that He is so much and no more. To a devotee (Bhakta, or lover of God) the Lord appears as a personal Being with form, but to one who has attained to the state of selfless *samâdhi* through the path of discrimination and knowledge He is the formless, impersonal and absolute Brahman.

Night had fallen and the priests were waving the lights before the shrines to the accompaniment of bells, cymbals and drums. From the southern end of the garden was wafted the sweet music played by the temple musicians upon flutes and other instru-

Evening at the temple.

10. Kedâra was a great dualistic Bhakta, or a lover of God. He belonged to the Vaishnava sect of Chaitanya. He regarded Râmakrishna as the Incarnation of divine love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

ments—the music being carried far over the Ganges until it was lost. The breeze blowing from the south was gentle and fragrant with the sweet odour of many flowers. The moon was rising and the garden was soon bathed in its soft silvery light. It seemed as if nature as well as man was rejoicing and holding herself in readiness for the sacred ceremony of the *ârati* (*âratrika*—evening service).

One by one the disciples began to take their leave. Mahendra and his friend, who had been visiting the different temples, now wended their way back through the grand quadrangle to Sri Râmakrishna's chamber. Coming up to the door of the room, they noticed that it was closed. Near the door stood a maid-servant named Brinda. Mahendra spoke to her, saying: "Well, my good woman, is the holy man in?"

BRINDA: Yes, he is in his room.

MAHENDRA: I suppose he has many books to read and study?

BRINDA: Oh dear, no; not a single one. Everything, even the highest truths, is spoken by his tongue. His words are all inspired.

MAHENDRA: Indeed! Is he now going through the evening service? May we go in? Will you kindly tell him of our anxiety to see him?

BRINDA: Why, you may go in my children. Go in and take your seats before him.

Thereupon they entered the room. No other people were there. Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna was alone, seated as in the afternoon on the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

platform beside his bed. Incense was burning and the doors were closed. Mahendra saluted the Bhagavân with folded hands. A mat was pointed out on the floor. At his word Mahendra and his friend took their seats upon it. The Bhagavân asked him: "What is your name? Where do you live? What are you? What has brought you to Barâhanagar[11]?"

Mahendra answered each of these questions, but he noticed that in the course of the conversation Sri Râmakrishna's mind was fixed upon some other object, on which he was meditating. He was only half-conscious of the physical plane and his attitude resembled that of a man quietly seated rod in hand, intent on catching fish. When the float trembles and the fish bites, the man eagerly looks at the float, grasping the rod with all his strength. He does not talk to anyone, but his whole mind is fixed upon the float. Such was the Bhagavân's concentration at this moment. Mahendra learned afterwards that this was the state of Godconsciousness or *samâdhi* which invariably came over him every day during the evening service. Very often in this state he would become absolutely unconscious of the external world. Mahendra, observing his abstraction, said to Sri Râmakrishna: "I am afraid, Bhagavan that thou wouldst prefer to go through the evening service (*sandhyâ*) alone. In that case

11. Barâhanagar is a suburb of Calcutta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

we will not disturb thee any more, but will call some other time."

Sri Râmakrishna replied: Oh no, you need not be in a hurry.

But he was silent again for a time. He then opened his lips and said: "*Sandhyâ*? Evening service? It is not that."

A short while after, Mahendra saluted the Bhagavân, who in turn bade him good-bye, saying, "Come again".

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER II

SRI RAMAKRISHNA WITH HIS DISCIPLES AT THE TEMPLE

THE Bhagavân was in his room seated in his usual place on the small platform beside his bed. It was Sunday and the room was filled with a large number of devotees. Among them was a young college student only nineteen years of age named Narendra, who afterwards became the world-renowned Swami Vivekânanda. Everyone noticed even at that time that he was a sincere and earnest seeker after truth and that his mind was above all worldly concerns. His eyes were shining with spiritual light, his face was aglow with innocence and simplicity, and his words were full of spiritual power. The Bhagavân was discoursing on worldly people who ridicule the worshippers of God.

Especially addressing Narendra, he asked: What do you say, Narendra? Worldly men will speak all manner of things against godly people, but they should act like the elephant. When an elephant passes through a public road, dogs run after him and bark at him; but the elephant turns a deaf ear to their barking and goes on his own way. Suppose, my boy, people should speak ill of

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

you behind your back, what would you think of them?

NARENDRA: I would look upon them as a lot of barking dogs.

The Bhagavân laughed and said: No, my boy, do not go so far as that. You should love everyone; but mix with good people.

God dwells in all.

God dwells in all beings; without Him nothing can exist. When Prahlâda[1] realized Him, the Lord asked him to crave a boon. Prahlâda replied: "When I have seen Thee, what other boon do I need?" The Lord asked him again. He then prayed: "If Thou wishest to grant me a boon, do Thou forgive those who have persecuted me." Prahlâda meant that by persecuting him they had persecuted the Lord dwelling within him. Know that God resides in all things animate and inanimate. Hence everything is an object of worship, be it men, beasts or birds, plants or minerals. In our relation with men all that we can do is to take heed to ourselves that we mix with good people and avoid bad company. It is true, however, that God resides in bad people also, yes, even in a tiger; but surely it does not follow that we should embrace a tiger. It may be asked: "Why should we run away from a tiger when God is dwelling in that form?" To this the answer is that God abiding

1. Prahlâda was a great Bhakta who, from his childhood showed his extreme faith, love and devotion for the supreme Lord of the universe. He is the ideal Bhakta among the Hindus. His life is described in the Purânas.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

in our hearts directs us to run away from the tiger. Why should we not obey His will?

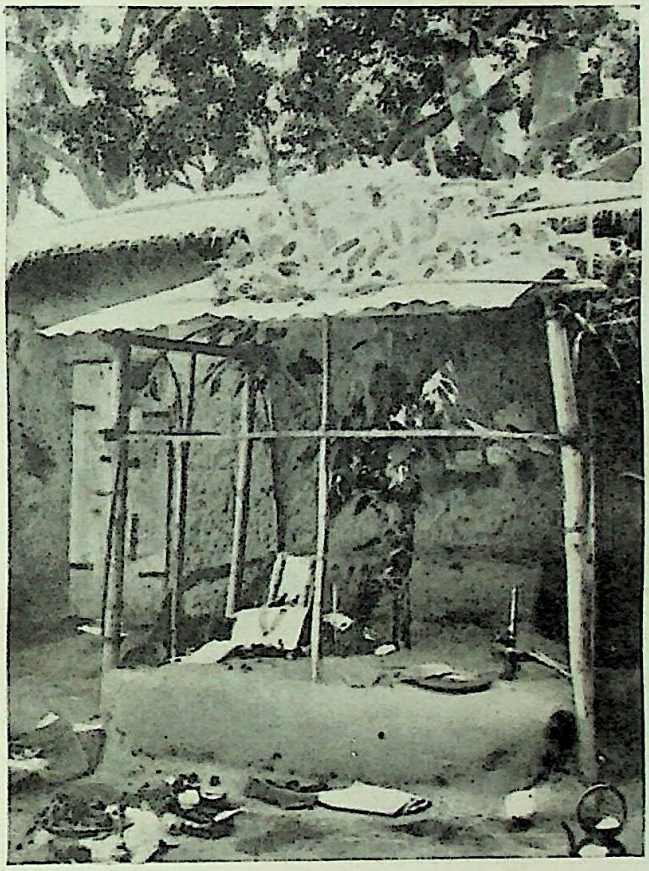
Parable of the disciple and the mad elephant.

In a certain forest there lived a sage who had a number of disciples. He taught his disciples the truth: "God dwells in all things. Knowing this, you should bend your knee before every object." One day a disciple went out into the forest for wood. On his way he saw a man riding a mad elephant and shouting: "Get out of the way, get out of the way! This is a mad elephant." The disciple, instead of running away, remembered his master's teaching and began to reason: "God is in the elephant as well as in me. God cannot be hurt by God, so why should I run away?"? Thus thinking, he stood where he was and saluted the elephant as he came nearer. The driver (*Mâhout*) kept on shouting: "Get out of the way!" but the disciple would not move, until he was snatched up by the mad elephant and dashed to one side. The poor boy, bruised and bleeding, lay on the ground unconscious. The sage, hearing of the accident, came with his other disciples to carry him home. When after some time the unfortunate pupil recovered consciousness, he described what had happened. The sage replied: "My boy, it is true that God is manifest in everything. But if He is in the elephant, is He not equally manifest in the driver (*Mâhout*)? Tell me why you did not pay heed to the warning of the driver?"

The Bhagavân continued: In the sacred

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

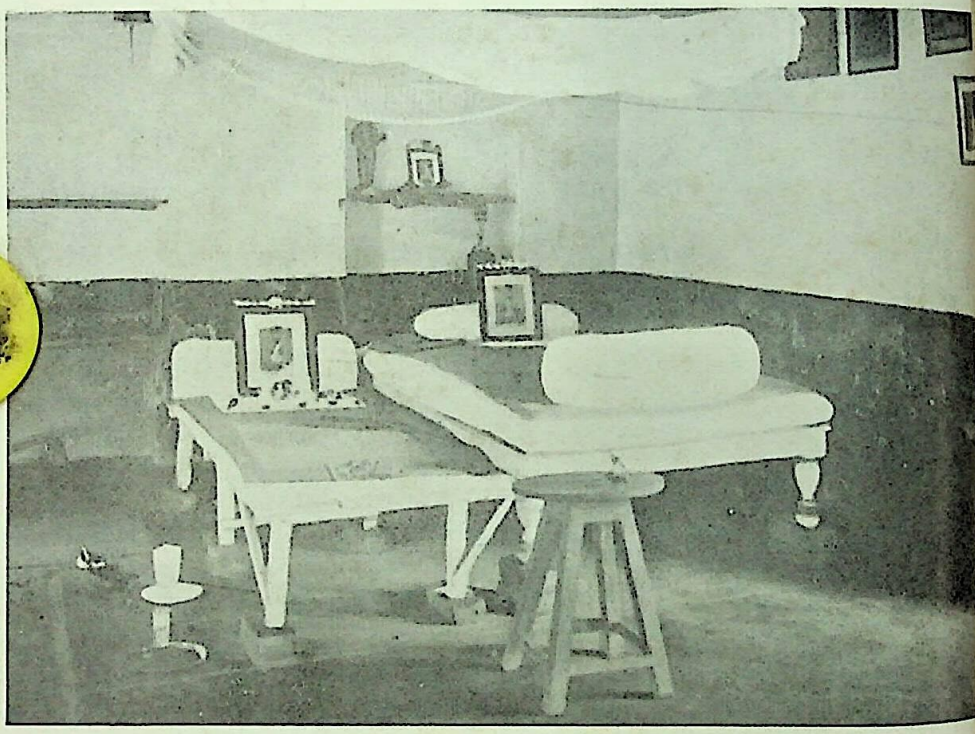
Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Birth-place of Sri Ramakrishna at Kamarpukur

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Inside of Ramakrishna's room at Dakshineswar

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

scriptures it is written, "God dwells in water"; but some water can be used for divine service, or for drinking purposes, some for bathing or washing, while dirty water cannot be touched even. In the same manner, although God resides in all human beings, still there are good men and bad men, there are lovers of God and those who do not love God. We should recognize Divinity in all, but we should not mix with bad people or with those who do not love God. Our relation with them must not be very close. It is wise to avoid the company of such people.

God in everything.

NARENDRA:[2] What attitude should we hold when wicked people come to disturb our peace or do actually offend us?

BHAGAVAN: A person living in society should have a little *tamas* (the spirit of resisting evil) for purposes of self-protection. But this is necessary only for outward show, its object being to prevent the wicked from doing harm to you. At the same time you should not do actual injury to another on the ground that he has done injury to you.

Resistance of evil.

There was a large venomous snake in a field. No one dared to go that way. One day a holy man (*Mahâtmâ*) passed by that road and the serpent ran after the sage to bite him. But when the snake ap-

Parable of the snake and the holy man.

2. Narendra was a *sannyâsin* disciple of Râmakrishna. He was afterwards known as the Swâmi Vivekânanda.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

proached the holy man, he lost all his ferocity and was overpowered by the gentleness of the Yogi. Seeing him, the sage said: "Well, my friend, think you to bite me?" The snake was abashed and made no reply. At this the sage continued: "Hearken, friend; do not injure anyone in future." The snake bowed and nodded assent. The sage went his way, and the snake entered his hole and thenceforward began to live a life of innocence, without attempting to harm anyone. In a few days all the neighbourhood concluded that the snake had lost his venom and was no longer dangerous; so everyone began to tease him. They pelted him with stones or dragged him mercilessly by the tail, and there was no end to his troubles. Fortunately the sage again passed that way, and seeing the bruised and battered condition of the snake, was very much moved and inquired the cause. "Holy sir," the snake replied, "this is because I do not injure anyone after your advice. But alas! they are so merciless!" The sage smilingly said: "My friend, I simply advised you not to bite anyone; but I did not tell you not to frighten others. Although you should not bite any living creature, still you should keep people at a distance by hissing at them." And Sri Râmakrishna added: "There is no harm in 'hissing' at wicked men and at your enemies, showing that you can protect yourself and know how to resist evil. Only you must be careful not to pour your venom into the blood of your enemy. Resist not evil by causing evil in return."

One of the devotees present said: But when

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

a person is annoyed with me, Bhagavan, I feel unhappy. I feel that I have not been able to love everyone equally.

Love for all.

RAMAKRISHNA: When you feel that way, you should have a talk with that person and try to make peace with him. If you fail after such attempts, then you need not give it further thought. Take refuge with the Lord. Think upon Him. Do not let your mind be disturbed by any other thing.

DEVOTEE: Christ and Chaitanya have both taught us to love all mankind.

RAMAKRISHNA: You should love everyone because God dwells in all beings. But to wicked people you should bow down at a distance. (To Bijoy, smiling) Is it true that people blame you because you mix with those who believe in a personal God with form? A true devotee of God should possess absolute calmness and never be disturbed by the opinions of others. Like a blacksmith's anvil, he will endure all blows and persecutions and yet remain firm in his faith and always the same. Wicked people may say many things about you and blame you; but if you long for God, you should endure with patience.

A true devotee always calm.

Company of the wicked.

One can think on God even dwelling in the midst of wicked people. The sages of ancient times, who lived in forests, could meditate on God although surrounded by tigers, bears, and other wild beasts. The nature of the wicked is like that of a tiger or bear. They attack the innocent and injure them. You should be especially cautious in coming in contact with the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

following: First, the wealthy. A person who possesses wealth and many attendants, can easily do harm to another if he so desires. You should be very guarded in speaking with him; sometimes it may even be necessary to agree with him in his opinion. Second, a dog. When a dog barks at you, you must not run, but talk to him and quiet him. Third, a bull. When a bull chases you, you should always pacify him by talking to him. Fourth, a drunkard. If you make him angry, he will call you names and swear at you. You should address him as a dear friend, then he will be happy and obliging.

When wicked people come to see me, I am very careful. The character of some of them is like that of a snake. They may bite you unawares. It may take a long time and much discrimination to recover from the effects of that bite. Or you may get so angry at them that you will wish to take revenge. It is necessary, however, to keep occasionally the company of holy men. Through such association right discrimination will come.

There are four classes of *Jivas,* or individual souls: First, *baddha,* the bound; second, *mumukshu,* the seeker after freedom; third, *mukta,* the emancipated; and fourth, *nitya-mukta,* the eternally free. This world is like a net, the soul is the fish, and the Lord of the phenomenal world is the fisherman. When a fisherman draws in his net, some of the fish try to escape by rending the net, that is, they struggle for freedom. So are the souls of the

Four classes of individual souls.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

second class, the *mumukshus,* the seekers after freedom. But among the fish that struggle, only a few escape. Similarly, a few souls only attain to freedom and they belong to the third class, the *muktas.* There are some fish, however, that are naturally cautious and never fall into the net. Such are the souls of the fourth class, the *nitya-muktas,* who are never caught in the net of the phenomenal world, but who remain eternally free, like Narada[3] and others like him. Most of the fish, however, fall into the net and have not the sense to know that they are going to die there. When caught, they try to run away and hide in the mud at the bottom by swimming with the net. They make no effort to get out of the net, but go deeper and deeper into the mud. These may be compared to the souls who are bound fast in the world. They are caught in the net, but they delude themselves by thinking that they are happy. They remain attached to worldliness. They plunge into the mire of worldly evils and are content, while those who are seeking after freedom or who are emancipated do not like worldliness and do not care for sense-pleasures.

Bound souls.

Those who are thus caught in the net of the world are the *baddha,* or bound souls. No one can awaken them. They do not come to their senses even after receiving blow

3. In the Hindu scriptures Nârada is described as the ideal lover of God. He communed with the the Lord under all conditions. The Lord Vishnu selected him as his most beloved messenger.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

upon blow of misery, sorrow and indescribable suffering. The camel loves thorny bushes, and although his mouth bleeds when he eats them, still he does not cease to love them dearly and no one can keep him away from them. The bound souls may meet with great grief and misfortune, but after a few days they are just as they were before. The wife may die or become unchaste, the man will marry again; his son may die, he will be extremely sorrowful, but he will soon forget him. The mother of the boy may be overwhelmed with grief for a short time, but in a few days she will once more be concerned for her personal appearance and will deck herself with jewels and finery. Such worldly people may be left paupers after marrying their sons and daughters, yet they will still beget children every year. They may lose their fortune by a lawsuit, but they will again go to the courts. They may not be able to support their children, to educate, feed, clothe, or house them properly, still they will continue to have more. They are like the snake with a musk-rat in its mouth. As the snake cannot swallow the rat because of its strong odour, neither can it throw it out because of its own bent teeth, so these bound souls, *baddhas,* although they may occasionally feel that the world is unreal, can neither give it up nor can they fix their minds on the Reality of the universe. I once saw a relative of Keshab Chunder Sen, who was quite old, still playing cards as if the time for meditating on God had not come for him.

There is another sign of a *baddha,* or worldly

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

soul. If you remove him from the world and put him in a better place, he will pine away and die. He will work like a slave to support his family, and he will not hesitate to tell lies, to deceive or flatter in order to earn his livelihood. He looks upon those who worship God or who meditate on the Lord of the universe as insane. He never finds time or opportunity to think of spiritual subjects. Even at the hour of death he will think and talk of worldly things. Whatever thought is strongest in the minds of worldly people comes out at the time of death. If they become delirious, they rave of nothing but material objects. They may go to places of worship, but so long as their minds are attached to the world, worldly thoughts will rise at the last moment. As a parrot may be taught to utter the Lord's holy name, but when attacked by a cat, screams and gives its natural cry; so they may repeat the holy name of the Lord, but when attacked by death, the natural tendency of their minds will predominate. It is said in the *Bhagavad Gitâ* that the future is determined by the thought that is uppermost at the moment of death, and in the Purâna there is a story that King Bharata was born as a deer because when he died, his mind was fixed on the thought of a deer. He who passes away thinking of God and meditating on Him, does not come back to this world.

What thou thinkest thou shalt become.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, will a man who thinks of God, but who does not meditate on Him at the time of death, be born again?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: An ordinary soul who has no faith in God may think of Him for a time, but easily forgets Him again and becomes attached to the world. If, however, he concentrates his mind upon God at the last moment of his life, his heart and soul become purified and remain so even after death. People suffer so much because they have no faith in God. In order to be able to think of God at the time of death we must prepare our mind by constant practice. The practice of meditation on God will create a tendency of mind to think of Him spontaneously even at the last moment.

Concentration and meditation.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, what condition of mind is necessary for a worldly person to attain to freedom?

RAMAKRISHNA: If by the grace of the Lord strong dispassion (*vairâgya*) for worldly things arises in his mind, then such a person becomes free from all earthly attachment. What is this strong dispassion? Let me tell you. Ordinary dispassion makes the mind think of the Lord occasionally, but there is no longing in the heart. Strong dispassion, on the contrary, makes the mind dwell constantly on the Lord with the same intense longing as a mother feels for her only child. He who has strong dispassion does not want anything but the Lord. He looks at the world as a deep well and is always fearful lest he may fall into it. Earthly relations seem to him very distant. He does not seek their company. His whole heart and soul yearn for God. He does not

Dispassion.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

think of his family, nor does he think of the morrow. He also possesses great spiritual force.

Parable of the farmer and the canal.

Let me explain this to you by a parable: In a certain place there had been a long drought. The farmers were irrigating their fields by canals, bringing water from a long distance. One farmer had great determination and force of character. One morning he made up his mind that he would continue to dig his canal until he had connected it with the river and brought the water to his field. He was so busy digging that he lost account of time. The hour for luncheon came and passed. His wife called him to come home, and to wash hands and feet and eat. She urged: "The luncheon is getting cold, leave your work until to-morrow." At first he paid no heed to her words, but when she repeated her request, he bade her go home and not disturb him any more. "You have no sense," he said, "with this terrible drought we cannot grow anything. There will be no food for the children, the whole family will die of starvation. I have resolved that this very day I shall bring the water of the river to my field; then I shall think of washing and eating." Hearing this, his wife ran home. The farmer worked hard the whole day and towards the evening he joined the canal to the river and sat on one side with great delight as he saw the stream of water running into his field. His mind was then peaceful and happy. He went home and called his wife, saying: "Now give me a little oil and get my hookah ready," and then he washed, ate

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

a hearty dinner and enjoyed a sound sleep. This kind of determination and firmness of purpose must be at the back of strong dispassion. Another farmer who was trying to bring water to his field was likewise called by his wife at the hour of the noonday meal. "It is getting late, come home, and wash and eat," she said, and at once he dropped his spade and replied: "My dear, when you ask me to go, I must go". So his field remained dry. As the farmer could not irrigate his field, so a devotee cannot attain to God without firm determination.

When God is attained through such strong dispassion, all worldly attachment fades away. A householder may then live with his family, but he becomes unattached and there is no more danger for him. If there be two magnets, one very large and the other very small, which do you suppose will attract a piece of iron? The larger one of course. God is the greatest magnet. Compared to His, the attraction of the world is smaller and less powerful.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, why are we so bound to the world that we cannot see God?

RAMAKRISHNA: The sense of "I" in us is the greatest obstacle in the path of God-vision. It covers the truth. When "I" is dead, all troubles cease. If by the mercy of the Lord one realizes "I am a non-doer," instantly that man becomes emancipated in this life. This sense of "I" is like a thick cloud, As a small cloud can hide the glorious sun, so this cloud of "I" hides the glory of the eternal Sun. If the

Sense of "I".

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

cloud is dispersed by the mercy of a guru, or spiritual master, the glory of the Infinite becomes visible. When Râma, the divine Incarnation in a human form, was walking in the forest, Lakshmana (the individual soul), who was at a short distance, could not see him because Sitâ or Mâya, or the sense of "I," was standing between. Look at me. I cover my face with with this handkerchief and you cannot see me; still my face is there. So God is the nearest of all, but because of the sense of "I" you do not see Him. The soul in its true nature is absolute existence, intelligence and bliss, but on account of Mâya or the sense of "I," it has forgotten its real Self and has become entangled in the meshes of the various limitations of mind and body.

Each attribute limits the soul and modifies its nature. He who dresses smartly will naturally sing love-songs, play cards and carry a walking stick, and such things will appeal to him. If you have a pencil in your hand, you will unconsciously scribble on anything; such is the power of the pencil. Money has great power. When a man becomes wealthy, his nature is entirely changed. He is a different being. A poor Brahmin, for instance, used to come here. He was very humble. He lived on the other side of the Ganges. One day as I was landing from a boat, I saw him sitting at the riverside. Seeing me, he shouted in a disrespectful tone: "Hello! is it you, my good fellow?" Immediately I understood by his manner that he

Money is power.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

had got hold of some money, otherwise he would not dare to address me thus. A toad had somehow got an eight-anna bit and kept it concealed in its hole. An elephant was coming that way and passed over the hole. The toad was very angry; it came out and kicked the elephant, saying: "How darest thou pass over me?" Such is the power of wealth! It makes one so egotistic.

This sense of "I," however, vanishes at the approach of divine wisdom, which leads to superconsciousness (*samâdhi*) and eventually to Godconsciousness. But it is very difficult to acquire this divine wisdom. It is said in the Vedas that when the mind reaches the seventh stage of spiritual evolution, the soul enters into samadhi and instantly its sense of "I" disappears. When the mind dwells in the first three stages, which are the realms of worldly tendencies and animal propensities, it becomes attached to lust and wealth. When the mind dwells in the purified heart, spiritual light is perceived by the soul. At that time the soul exclaims: "What is this! What is this!" When it rises near the throat and remains there, the devotee loves to hear and speak of God. When the mind rises still higher, near the space between the eyebrows, it beholds the vision of the infinite Being, whose nature is absolute existence-intelligence-bliss. The soul then desires to touch and embrace that Being, but fails. As a light within a lantern can be seen but cannot be touched from outside, so the soul beholds the vision but

Seven stages of spiritual evolution.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

cannot lay hold on it, cannot enter into it, cannot become one with it. In the seventh stage, however, the mind is bereft of the sense of "I," enters into Godconsciousness and realizes its oneness with the Infinite.

DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, what happens after reaching the seventh stage when divine wisdom comes? What does the man see?

RAMAKRISHNA: It cannot be described by words. In the seventh stage when the mind goes into its causal form, samâdhi comes and what happens then no one can tell.

Difference between soul and God.

This sense of "I" which makes one worldy and attached to lust and wealth is the cause of bondage. The difference between the Supreme and the individual soul is created by this sense of "I" which stands between. If you hold a stick on the surface of a stream, the water will appear to be divided into two parts, but in reality the water is one. It appears as two because of the stick. The sense of "I" may be compared to this stick. Remove this limiting adjunct and the current will be one and unbroken. What is this sense of "I" which clings to man? That which says: "I" am this, I am that. I possess so much wealth. I am great and powerful; who is greater than I?" If a thief has stolen ten rupees and been detected, the owner takes his money first, then beats him, then hands him over to the police and finally puts him in jail. The worldly "I" says: "Doesn't

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The worldly "I".

he know that he stole ten rupees which belonged to me? How dared he?"

DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, if we cannot get rid of worldliness except by losing the sense of "I" in samâdhi, is it not better to follow the path of wisdom which leads to samâdhi, since in the path of devotion the sense of "I" still remains?

Difficult to be rid of "I".

Râmakrishna: Very few can get rid of the sense of "I" through samâdhi. It generally clings to us. We may discriminate a thousand times, but the sense of "I" is bound to return again and again. You may cut the branches of a fig-tree to-day, but to-morrow you will see that new twigs are sprouting. If this sense of "I" will not leave, then let it stay as the servant of God. "O God! Thou art my Lord, I am Thy servant!" Think in this way: "I am His servant, I am His Bhakta, devotee." There is no harm in this kind of "I." Sweet things cause dyspepsia and acidity, but crystallized sugar-candy is harmless. The path of wisdom is very difficult. It cannot be followed so long as the sense of "I" is connected with the body. In this age the consciousness of the body and the sense of "I" cannot be overcome easily. But in the path of devotion, through prayer and the repetition of His holy name with extreme longing, God can be reached without fail.

Servant "I" of a Bhakta.

DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, dost thou teach us to renounce the worldly "I" and not the sense of the servant "I"?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

RAMAKRISHNA: Yes, the servant "I" or "I am the servant of God," "I am His devotee," this egoism is not bad but on the contrary it helps us to realize God.

DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, does he who has the sense of the servant "I" possess passion and anger?

RAMAKRISHNA: If this attitude of a servant be genuine and perfect, then passion and anger will drop off leaving only a scar in the mind. This "I" of a Bhakta or devotee does no harm to any living creature. It is like a sword which, after touching the Philosopher's stone, is turned to gold. The sword retains the same form but it cannot cut or injure anyone. The dry leaves of the cocoanut-tree drop off in the wind, leaving a mark on the trunk; that mark proves that there was a leaf there at one time. Similarly, the scar of the sense of "I" remains in the mind of one who has realized God, but his whole nature is transformed into that of an innocent child. The child's sense of "I" is not attached to worldly objects. He may like a thing at one moment, but the next moment he may dislike it. You can take from him an object of great value by giving him a doll worth a penny. To a child everyone is equal, there is none greater or smaller. Therefore a child has no sense of caste or creed. If his mother says: "He is your brother," however low his caste may be, the child will sit with him and eat with him without feeling dislike or difference of any kind.

A child's "I".

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Some Bhaktas after attaining to *samâdhi* or Godconsciousness, when they return, retain the sense of "I" as "I am His servant, I am His devotee." They do not lose the sense of "I" entirely but keep a small portion of it to repeat the holy name of the Lord, to sing His praises, to love and serve Him. Again, those who constantly practise this sense of "servant I" eventually reach the supreme Lord. This is the path of Bhakti or devotion. But true devotion is very rare. True devotion leads to intense love for God; and when that intense love comes, the divine Being is not very far. In that intense love the sense of worldliness is wiped out entirely and the whole heart and soul rest upon nothing but the Lord of the universe. Some are born with this intense love for God; it is natural with them. Its expression is to be found even in their childhood. At that tender age even, they cry for God. There are many examples of such born Bhaktas like Prahlâda and others. Ordinary devotion which is confined by scriptural laws of sacrifice and worship is preparatory. As in hot weather one fans oneself for a breath of air so long as the breeze is not blowing, but when the breeze springs up, the fan is no longer needed; so when the breeze of intense love begins to blow in the soul, all devotional exercises like repetition of the name of the Lord, sacrifice, prayers and asceticism become unnecessary. Devotion without intense love is the sign of unripe Bhakti. When it ripens, it leads into

True devotion and love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

divine love, which is perfect and which brings the highest realization.

A DISCIPLE: Bhagavan, how can God be realized?

RAMAKRISHNA: God can be realized by the purified heart alone. Ordinarily the mind is stained with worldliness. The mind may be compared to a needle. If a needle be covered with thick mud, it is not attracted by the magnet; but when the mud is washed off, the magnet attracts it. Similarly, when the mind is covered with the mud of worldliness, it does not feel the attraction of the Lord; but whosoever repents, saying: "O Lord, I shall never again commit such an act," and sheds tears of true repentance, washes off all impurities and the magnet of the Lord then attracts the needle of the mind. Instantly superconsciousness comes and is followed by God-vision.

Pure heart.

God is like a magnet.

Power of repentance.

A man may make thousands of attempts, but nothing can be accomplished without the mercy of the Lord. Without His mercy no one can see Him. Nor is it an easy thing to obtain His mercy. The egotistic sense of "I" which says: "I am the doer," must be abandoned entirely before the divine mercy can be felt. So long as there is a steward in charge of the storehouse, if any one come to the master and beg him, saying: "Master, wilt thou not come to the storehouse and give me this thing?" he will reply: "The steward is there, what need

The mercy of the Lord.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

have I to go?" In like manner, so long as the ego thinks of himself as the "doer" and the master of the storehouse of the heart, the real Master does not enter there. The mercy of the Lord is the surest way to God-vision. He is the sun of wisdom. A single ray of this eternal Sun illumines this world, and by that light we are conscious of ourselves and of one another and we acquire various kinds of knowledge. If He turns that light towards His own face, then He becomes visible to His Bhakta or devotee. In the night the watchman goes from place to place holding in his hand the bull's eye lantern. By its light he sees everyone's face and people see each other, but no one can see him. If anyone wishes to see the watchman, he must beg him to turn the light towards himself. Similarly, he who wishes to see the Lord must pray to Him thus: "O Lord, in Thy mercy do Thou turn the light of Thy wisdom towards Thine own face that I may behold Thee." If there be no light in a house, that is the sign of extreme poverty. Therefore one must light the lamp of wisdom within the heart. "O mind, why dost thou not see the face of the divine Mother by lighting the lamp of wisdom in the chamber of the soul!"

God, the sun of wisdom.

Illustration of a bull's-eye lantern.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER III

THE BHAGAVAN WITH CERTAIN OF HIS HOUSEHOLDER DISCIPLES

ONE day in winter a certain householder disciple, who was a college professor, came to see the Bhagavân. Sri Ramakrishna was seated on the outside veranda of his room, and he was smiling. After a short conversation he asked: "Do you prefer to mediate on God with from or without form?" The disciple hesitated and answered. "I prefer to meditate upon God as the formless Being rather than as a Being with form." The Bhagavân replied: "That is good. There is no harm in looking at Him from this or the other point of view. Yes, to think of Him as the formless Being is quite right. But do not go away with the idea that that alone is true and that all else is false. Meditation upon Him as a Being with form is equally right. You, however, must hold on to your particular conception of God until you have realized and seen God".

God is formless and with form.

The disciple asked: "Bhagavan, one may believe that God is with form, but surely He is not in the earthen images that are worshipped?" Sri Râmakrishna replied: "My dear sir, why do you say earthen

Image worship.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

images? The image of the divine Being is made of the spirit."

The disciple could not understand the meaning of this, but answered: "Yet should it not be one's duty to make clear to those who worship images that God is not the same as the images and that at the time of worship they should think of God Himself and not of the image made of clay?

The Bhagavân said: The Lord of the universe teaches mankind. He who has made the sun and moon, men and brutes, has also created things for them to live upon, parents to tend and rear them; He who has done so many things, will surely do something to correct the mistakes of the erring people and bring them to the light. The Lord dwells in the temple of the human body. He knows our innermost thoughts. If there is anything wrong in image worship, does He not know that all worship is meant for Him? He will be pleased to accept it knowing that it is for Him. Why should you worry yourself about things which are beyond your reach? Try to realize God and love Him. This is your first duty.

You speak of images made of clay. Well, there often comes a necessity for worshipping such images and symbols. In Vedânta it is said, the absolute existence-intelligence-bliss pervades the universe and manifests itself through all forms. What harm is done by worshipping the Absolute through images and symbols? We see little girls with their dolls. How long do they play

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

with them? So long as they are not married. After marriage they put away those dolls. Similarly, one needs images and symbols so long as God is not realized in His true form. It is God Himself who has provided these various forms of worship. The Master of the universe has done all this to suit different men in different stages of spiritual growth and knowledge. The mother so arranges the food for her children that each one gets what is best for him: Suppose a mother has five children with one fish to cook for all. She will make different dishes of it that she may give to each just what suits him,—the rich *polao* for one, soup for another, fried fish for a third, fish with sour tamarind for a fourth, and so on, exactly according to the power of digestion of each. Do you now understand?"

The disciple replied: Yes, Bhagavan, now I do. But, revered sir, how can one fix one's mind on God?

How to fix one's mind on God.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: To that end one must always sing forth the holy name of God and talk without ceasing of His glory and attributes. Then one must seek the company of holy men. One must from time to time visit the Lord's devotees or those who have given up attachment to the things of the world for the sake of the Lord. It is, however, difficult to fix one's mind upon God in the midst of worldly cares and anxieties; hence the necessity of going into solitude now and again with a view to meditating on Him. In the first stage of one's spiritual

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

life one cannot do without solitude. When plants are young, they stand in need of fences around them for their protection; otherwise goats and cattle will destroy them. The depth of the heart, the retired corner, and the forest are the three places for meditation. One should also practise discrimination. One should discriminate between the real and the unreal, between matter and spirit. It is thus that one will shake off one's love for the things of the world and attachment to sensual pleasures, wealth, fame and power.

Solitude necessary.

Turning to Bijoy, who had come in, the Bhagavân continued: Shivanâth, the leader of the Brâhmo Samâja, has great cares, he has to edit a newspaper and do various other works. In attending to worldly affairs, one naturally loses peace of mind and is overwhelmed with worries and anxieties. It is said in the Bhâgavata that Avadhuta[1] made twenty-four gurus. The kite was one of them. In a certain place some fishermen were catching fish, a kite swooped down and snatched a fish. Seeing the kite with the fish in its claws, hundreds of crows flew after him and began to caw, making a great

Avadhuta and a kite.

1. "Avadhuta" is a Sanskrit title which is given to one who has become the absolute master of nature and who has realized God. Such a great soul was Dattâtreya. In the Purânas he is called Avadhuta. He was also the author of the "Avadhuta Gitâ," a famous work on the Advaita Vedânta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

noise. In whatever direction the kite flew, the crows followed. When he flew to the south, they pursued him; when he flew to the north, they were after him, and he found no peace in any direction. At last the kite dropped the fish. Then the crows flew after the fish and the kite rested calmly on the branch of a high tree. He thought within himself: "That fish was the cause of all this trouble. Now that I no longer have it, I am happy and in perfect peace". The Avadhuta learned from this kite that as long as a man is attached to worldly objects, so long he has toil, cares, anxiety, unrest and unhappiness. When attachment is gone, all works end, and then comes peace. But work without attachment is good; it does not bring unrest.

It is very difficult, however, to work and remain unattached. A few only can accomplish it. Those who have attained to Godconsciousness, like the sage Nârada, work for the good of humanity. Avadhuta made another guru —a bee. What trouble a bee takes to collect honey! But it is not for its own use; some one else comes and takes the honey from the comb. The Avadhuta learned from the bee that it is not wise to hoard anything. Truly spiritual men should depend absolutely upon God and should not desire to possess anything. But this is not possible for householders. They will have to support their families and therefore they should earn money and make provision for the future. A bird does not store any food in its nest,

Avadhuta and a bee.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

life one cannot do without solitude. When plants are young, they stand in need of fences around them for their protection; otherwise goats and cattle will destroy them. The depth of the heart, the retired corner, and the forest are the three places for meditation. One should also practise discrimination. One should discriminate between the real and the unreal, between matter and spirit. It is thus that one will shake off one's love for the things of the world and attachment to sensual pleasures, wealth, fame and power.

Solitude necessary.

Turning to Bijoy, who had come in, the Bhagavân continued: Shivanâth, the leader of the Brâhmo Samâja, has great cares, he has to edit a newspaper and do various other works. In attending to worldly affairs, one naturally loses peace of mind and is overwhelmed with worries and anxieties. It is said in the Bhâgavata that Avadhuta[1] made twenty-four gurus. The kite was one of them. In a certain place some fishermen were catching fish, a kite swooped down and snatched a fish. Seeing the kite with the fish in its claws, hundreds of crows flew after him and began to caw, making a great

Avadhuta and a kite.

1. "Avadhuta" is a Sanskrit title which is given to one who has become the absolute master of nature and who has realized God. Such a great soul was Dattâtreya. In the Purânas he is called Avadhuta. He was also the author of the "Avadhuta Gitâ," a famous work on the Advaita Vedânta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

noise. In whatever direction the kite flew, the crows followed. When he flew to the south, they pursued him; when he flew to the north, they were after him, and he found no peace in any direction. At last the kite dropped the fish. Then the crows flew after the fish and the kite rested calmly on the branch of a high tree. He thought within himself: "That fish was the cause of all this trouble. Now that I no longer have it, I am happy and in perfect peace". The Avadhuta learned from this kite that as long as a man is attached to worldly objects, so long he has toil, cares, anxiety, unrest and unhappiness. When attachment is gone, all works end, and then comes peace. But work without attachment is good; it does not bring unrest.

It is very difficult, however, to work and remain unattached. A few only can accomplish it. Those who have attained to Godconsciousness, like the sage Nârada, work for the good of humanity. Avadhuta made another guru —a bee. What trouble a bee takes to collect honey! But it is not for its own use; some one else comes and takes the honey from the comb. The Avadhuta learned from the bee that it is not wise to hoard anything. Truly spiritual men should depend absolutely upon God and should not desire to possess anything. But this is not possible for householders. They will have to support their families and therefore they should earn money and make provision for the future. A bird does not store any food in its nest,

Avadhuta and a bee.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

but when it has a number of young ones, then it brings food for them in its bill.

Perform all your duties with your mind always fixed on God. As for your parents, wife and children, serve them as your own, but always remember they do not belong to you, that they are the children of God. You are also a child of God and your nearest and dearest friends are those who love God. The turtle moves about in the water in quest of food; where do you think her mind is fixed then? On the water's edge where her eggs are laid. In the same manner you may go about in the world, but take good care that your mind always rests upon the hallowed feet of the Lord.

Practice of non-attachment.

Suppose you have not acquired true love for the Lord. If in this state you enter the world, then you will surely get entangled. Misfortune, grief, misery, sorrow, suffering and the various diseases of the body will disturb the balance of your mind; and the more you will throw yourself into the affairs of the world and trouble yourself about worldly matters, the more your attachment to the world will be increased. Rub your hand with oil if you desire to break open the jackfruit, else the milky gum of the fruit will stick to your hands. First rub your soul with the oil of love and devotion to the Lord, then you may come in contact with the affairs of the world. But to this end solitude is the one thing needful. If you want butter, you must curdle the milk and set it in a place where

Need of solitude.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

no one can disturb it; otherwise the curd will not stand. Then churn it and the butter will rise. Similarly a neophyte should sit in solitude and not be disturbed by worldly-minded people; then through the churning of the settled mind by the practice of mediation the butter of divine love will be acquired. If you give your mind to God in solitude, you will obtain the spirit of true renunciation and absolute devotion but if you fix the same mind to the world, it will grow worldly and think of woman and gold.

The world may be likened to water, and the mind to milk. Pure milk once mixed with water cannot be separated from it; but if it is first turned into butter and then placed in water, it can remain separate. Let the milk of your mind be turned into butter of divine love by means of religious practices in solitude. The mind then will never get mixed with the water of worldliness but will rise above and remain unattached to the world. Having attained true knowledge and devotion the mind will stand apart from the world.

Lust and gold unreal.

Along with this, practise discrimination. Objects of sense-pleasure are unreal; God is the one Reality. What uses has money? It can give one food, clothes, house, luxuries and comforts of life, but it cannot bring spiritual perfection or God-vision. Therefore the acquisition of wealth should not be the highest end and aim of life. In this manner you should discriminate. Similarly by discrimination you will overcome your attachment to personal beauty.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Think what the body of a beautiful woman is made of. Like all bodies it is of flesh and blood, skin and bones, fat and marrow, etc. The wonder is that man loses sight of God and gives his mind purely to such transitory objects of senses.

The disciple asked: Bhagavan, is it possible to see God?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Certainly. The following are some of the means of seeing God: Going from time to time into solitude; singing forth His name and His attributes; and discrimination.

Means of God-vision.

THE DISCIPLE: Bhagavan, what state of mind leads to God-vision?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Cry to God with a yearning heart and then you will see Him. People will shed a flood of tears for the sake of their wife or children; they will be carried away by a stream of their own tears for the sake of money; but who sheds tears for God? Cry for Him, not for show, but with a longing and yearning heart. The rosy light of the dawn comes before the rising sun; likewise a longing and yearning heart is the sign of God-vision that comes after.

Extreme longing is the surest way to God-vision. Through extreme longing the mind remains fixed on the supreme Being. One should have faith like that of an innocent child and such longing as a child has when it wants to see its mother. There was a boy named Jatila. He used to go to school alone through the woods. Often he felt lonely and afraid. He told his mother

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

about it and she said to him: "Why art thou fearful, my child? Thou must call Krishna whenever thou art frightened." "Who is Krishna, mother?" the boy asked. The mother answered: "Krishna is thy brother." After that when Jatila was passing through the woods alone and felt frightened, he called aloud, "Brother Krishna!" When no one came, he cried again: "O Brother Krishna, where art thou? Come to me and protect me; I am frightened." Hearing the call of this faithful child, Krishna could no longer remain away. He appeared in the form of a young boy and said: "Here am I, thy brother! Why art thou frightened? Come with me, I will take thee to school." Then having escorted him to school, Lord Krishna said to him: "I will come to thee whenever thou callest me; do not be afraid". Such is the power of true faith and true longing.

Power of true faith and true longing.

You can see God if your love for Him be as strong as the strength of these three attachments put togeher: namely, the attachment of a miser to his wealth, that of a mother to her new-born child, and that of a chaste wife to her husband.

How to love God.

To see God one must love Him with the whole heart and soul. One must make one's prayers reach the divine Mother. Absolute self-resignation to the will of the divine Mother is the surest way to God-vision. As the kitten resigns itself to the will of its mother, so a devotee shall resign himself to the will of the divine Mother. The

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Think what the body of a beautiful woman is made of. Like all bodies it is of flesh and blood, skin and bones, fat and marrow, etc. The wonder is that man loses sight of God and gives his mind purely to such transitory objects of senses.

The disciple asked: Bhagavan, is it possible to see God?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Certainly. The following are some of the means of seeing God: Going from time to time into solitude; singing forth His name and His attributes; and discrimination.

Means of God-vision.

THE DISCIPLE: Bhagavan, what state of mind leads to God-vision?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Cry to God with a yearning heart and then you will see Him. People will shed a flood of tears for the sake of their wife or children; they will be carried away by a stream of their own tears for the sake of money; but who sheds tears for God? Cry for Him, not for show, but with a longing and yearning heart. The rosy light of the dawn comes before the rising sun; likewise a longing and yearning heart is the sign of God-vision that comes after.

Extreme longing is the surest way to God-vision. Through extreme longing the mind remains fixed on the supreme Being. One should have faith like that of an innocent child and such longing as a child has when it wants to see its mother. There was a boy named Jatila. He used to go to school alone through the woods. Often he felt lonely and afraid. He told his mother

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

about it and she said to him: "Why art thou fearful, my child? Thou must call Krishna whenever thou art frightened." "Who is Krishna, mother?" the boy asked. The mother answered: "Krishna is thy brother." After that when Jatila was passing through the woods alone and felt frightened, he called aloud, "Brother Krishna!" When no one came, he cried again: "O Brother Krishna, where art thou? Come to me and protect me; I am frightened." Hearing the call of this faithful child, Krishna could no longer remain away. He appeared in the form of a young boy and said: "Here am I, thy brother! Why art thou frightened? Come with me, I will take thee to school." Then having escorted him to school, Lord Krishna said to him: "I will come to thee whenever thou callest me; do not be afraid". Such is the power of true faith and true longing.

Power of true faith and true longing.

You can see God if your love for Him be as strong as the strength of these three attachments put togeher: namely, the attachment of a miser to his wealth, that of a mother to her new-born child, and that of a chaste wife to her husband.

How to love God.

To see God one must love Him with the whole heart and soul. One must make one's prayers reach the divine Mother. Absolute self-resignation to the will of the divine Mother is the surest way to God-vision. As the kitten resigns itself to the will of its mother, so a devotee shall resign himself to the will of the divine Mother. The

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

kitten knows nothing more than to cry "Mew, mew," and the mother-cat may keep her young one on the bare floor of the kitchen or on the downy bed of the householder. The kitten is always contented. Similarly the true devotee should always cry unto the divine Mother and be contented with whatever She wishes to do with him.

Godconsciousness does not come so long as there are three things in the heart,—shame, hatred and fear. These three and the pride of one's caste are the fetters of the soul. When these fetters are broken, freedom is attained. Bound by fetters is Jiva (the ego), free from fetters is Shiva (God).

Fetters of the soul.

Every man has certain debts to pay,—a debt to the divine Spirit, a debt to the sages, debt to mother, to father, to the wife. No man can renounce everything without paying off these debts. But if his soul be intoxicated with divine love and become mad after God, then he is free from all duties and debts. Then who is his father, who is his mother and who is his wife? He behaves like a madman who is free from all bondage and who has no duty to perform. Do you know what that madness of divine love is? In that state one forgets the world and becames unconscious of one's own body which is so dear to one. Chaitanya Deva possessed this madness of ecstasy. He had neither hunger, nor thrist, nor sleep, nor consciousness of his physical form. The meaning of the word Chaitanya is "indivisible and absolute

Madness of Divine Love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

intelligence". Vaishnava Charan used to say that Chaitanya Deva, the Incarnation of divine love, was like a bubble on the ocean of that absolute intelligence.

Divine love is the rarest thing in the world. He who can love God as a devoted wife loves her husband, attains to divine love. Pure love is difficult to acquire. In pure love the whole heart and soul must be absorbed in God. Then will come ecstasy. In ecstasy a man remains dumb with wonder. Respiration stops entirely, but breath of life continues; as when aiming a gun, a man remains speechless and without breathing. In divine love one entirely forgets the external world with all its charms and attractions; even one's own body, which is so dear to one, is easily forgotten. In ecstasy, when the breathing stops, the whole mind remains absolutely fixed upon the Supreme. All nerve currents run upward with tremendous force and the result is samâdhi or Godconsciousness. Those who are mere scholars (Pandits) and have not attained divine love, confuse the minds of others by their book-learning.

Divine Love and ecstasy.

Some people are proud of their wealth, their fame and social position, but these things are transitory. They cannot take these things with them when they depart from this world. It is not good to be proud of wealth. You may say: "I am wealthy," but then there are millionaires, multimillionaires, and so on. In the evening fireflies think that they are lighting

Pride.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the world; but when the stars begin to shine, their pride is subdued. The stars in turn think that they are lighting the world, but when the moon shines, the stars are put to shame. The moon, too, believes that her light illumines everything; but lo! the dawn appears and the rising sun effaces the light of the moon. If the wealthy people discriminate thus, then they would no longer boast of their wealth.

A HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, we are householders; please give us some further instructions.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: First know God, then perform the duties of a householder.

HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, is this world unreal?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: So long as a man does not realize God, so long it is real; because at that time he makes mistakes and through self-delusion says: "Me and mine." Being fettered by this self-delusion, he drowns in the sea of lust and worldliness, and becomes so blinded by ignorance that he cannot see the way out. You yourself can notice how transitory the world is. Look at this house; how many people have come and gone; how many people have been born and have died in it! Now it exists, now it does not; it is ephemeral. Those whom you call your own will vanish when your eyes are closed. If you have no one in the household, still you are bound and cannot go anywhere because of some distant relative. The way is open, but the fish cannot escape from the net. The silkworm makes

The world unreal.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

its own cocoon, but does not know how to get out and consequently dies in it.

A householder should take care of his children, but at the same time he should think of them as baby Krishna, or as children of God. Serve your father as God, and your mother as divine Mother. After realizing God, if a man lives with his wife, he has no physical relation with her. Then both of them can live like Bhaktas or true devotees who have no thought of sex. They talk of spiritual subjects and spend their time in thinking of God and in caring for His Bhaktas. They serve God who dwells in all beings.

How a householder should live in the world.

HOUSEHOLDER: But, revered sir, we do not find any such husbands and wives.

RAMAKRISHNA: Yes, there are some, but they are very rare. Worldly people do not easily recognize them. But in order to live like this both must be spiritual. If both enjoy divine love, then such a life is possible; otherwise there will be no harmony, but discord and trouble between husband and wife. Perhaps the wife will complain, saying: "Why did I marry this man! What pleasure does he give me? He simply sits quietly and thinks of God. He is losing his mind."

A DEVOTEE: These are some of the obstacles; but there may be others. The children may be disobedient or may be diseased. Then, revered sir, what is to be done?

RAMAKRISHNA: It is very difficult for a householder to practise devotion. There are many

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

obstacles. You all know them very well,—disease, sorrow, poverty, disharmony with the wife, disobedience and evil tendencies in the children; but there is a way out of it. One should occasionally live in solitude and pray and struggle hard to attain to God.

A HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, is it necessary to leave one's home?

RAMAKRISHNA: Not for good; but occasionally when you find opportunity, for a day or two, leaving behind responsibility, care and anxiety. But during this time you should not mix with worldly people or think of worldly affairs. Either live alone, or in the company of some saint or holy man.

HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, how can we know or recognize a saint?

How to recognize a saint.

RAMAKRISHNA: He is a saint whose heart, soul, and inner nature have turned towards God; he who has renounced woman and wealth. A saint does not look at women with the eye of desire; if he comes near a woman, he sees the divine Mother in her and worships her. His thoughts are always on God and he loves to talk about Him. He sees God everywhere and knows that by serving others, he serves Him. These are some of the outward signs of a saint.

HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, is it necessary to remain long in solitude?

RAMAKRISHNA: Until right discrimination is acquired.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

HOUSEHOLDER: Revered sir, what is right discrimination?

RAMAKRISHNA: God is Truth, the world is untruth; this is discrimination. Truth means that which is unchangeable and permanent, and untruth is that which is changeable and transitory. He who has right discrimination knows that God alone is the Reality; all other things are unreal. When right discrimination comes, then rises intense desire to know God. As long as one loves untruth, such as the pleasures and comforts of the body, fame, honour and wealth, so long one does not desire to know God, the Truth. Right discrimination between truth and untruth leads one to search after God.

Right discrimination.

Another householder devotee: Bhagavan, we have heard that thou hast attained to ecstasy and Godconsciousness; wilt thou please explain when and how such a state comes?

RAMAKRISHNA: Ecstasy does not come to one who has not realized God. When a fish rises from deep water, it disturbs the surface of the water, and the larger the fish, the greater the disturbance. Therefore, a person in the state of ecstasy sometimes laughs, sometimes weeps, sometimes sings, sometimes dances, but one cannot remain in that state of ecstasy for a long time.

Ecstasy.

HOUSEHOLDER DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, we have heard that thou hast seen God. If this be true, please make us see Him also.

RAMAKRISHNA: Everything depends upon

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the will of the Lord. What can man do? One may repeat his holy name, but sometimes tears flow and sometimes not. At the time of meditation, one day you may have perfect concentration and another day you will not be able to fix your mind at all. Work is necessary for God-vision. Once I was passing by a pool, the surface of which was covered by a thick scum; I saw a poor man pushing the scum to one side to look at the water. This showed me that if you wish to see the water, you must push aside the scum. That act of pushing is like the work which removes all the impurities of the heart. Then God is visible. Concentration, meditation, repetition of the name of the Lord, charitable works, and self-sacrifice,—these works will remove the scum of ignorance which covers the water of Divinity in the pool of the heart.

Work necessary for God-vision.

MAHIMA, who had joined the group of devotees, exclaimed: Oh yes, Bhagavan, such works are absolutely necessary. Tireless labour is needed to attain great results. How much we must study! Innumerable are the sciences, scriptures and philosophies.

RAMAKRISHNA: How much can you study? What results can you get by mere discrimination? First try to realize God. Have faith in the words

1. Mahimâ whose full name was Mahimâ Charan Chuckravarti was a Brahmin zemindar. He lived the life of a pure and spiritual householder and regarded Râmakrishna as the greatest Hindu sage of the age.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

of your Guru, and perform some good work. If you have not found a Guru, a true spiritual master, earnestly pray to God. He will show you what He is like. What can you know by reading books? Before you enter a market-place, you can hear only a loud confused uproar, but when you go near, all confusion will vanish and you will distinguish what each one is calling. Before you reach the shore, you hear the roar of the waves; but when you come near, you see vessels, sea-gulls, birds, and you can count the waves. One cannot realize Divinity by reading books. There is a vast difference between book knowledge and realization. After realization all books, sciences and scriptures seem to be like worthless straw. It is necessary first to make acquaintance with the landlord. Why are you so anxious to know beforehand how many houses, how many gardens, how many stocks and bonds he possesses? If you ask the servants, they will not tell you; nor will they notice you. But if you can once become acquainted with the landlord, by whatever means, you will learn about his possessions in a moment, and the servants then will bow down to you and honour you.

Book knowledge and realization.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, how can one make acquaintance with the landlord?

RAMAKRISHNA: For that, I say, work is necessary. What is the use of sitting quietly and saying, "God exists"? If you merely sit on the shore of a lake and say: "There are fishes in this lake," will you catch any? Go and get the things

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

necessary for fishing, get a rod and line and bait and throw some lure in the water. Then from the deep water the fish will rise and come nearer, and you will be able to see and catch it. You wish me to show you God while you sit quietly by, without making the least effort. How unreasonable! You would have me set the curds, churn the butter, and hold it before your mouths. You ask me to catch the fish and place it in your hands. How unreasonable! If a man desires to see the king in his palace, he will have to go to the palace and pass through all the gates; but if after entering the outermost gate he exclaims, "Where is the king?" he will not find him. He must go on through the seven gates, then he will see the king.

MAHIMA: Bhagavan, by what kind of work can God be attained?

RAMAKRISHNA: There is no difference in work. Do not think that this work will lead to God and that will not. Everything depends upon His grace. Whatever work you perform with sincerity and earnest longing will attract His grace and help towards realization. Through His grace the conditions for realization will become perfect. These conditions are association with the holy, right discrimination of the real from the unreal, and the finding of the real Guru, or true spiritual master. In your case if your family depends upon you, perhaps your brother will assume its responsibility for you, perhaps your wife will not hinder you in your spiritual life, but will rather help you; or

Work and grace.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

perhaps you will not marry at all and will not be attached to the world in any way. When such conditions become absolutely favourable, the realization of God becomes easy.

Parable of the father and his dying son.

Once a son of a gentleman was seriously ill and was at the point of death and none could save him. Some one, however, said: "There is but one hope. If you can get the venom of a cobra mixed with a few drops of rain-water fallen under the constellation of *Swâti* in a human skull, then you can save your son's life. The father found in the almanac that the constellation of *Swâti* would be in the ascendant on the morrow; so he prayed, saying: "O Lord, do Thou make possible all these conditions and spare the life of my son". With extreme earnestness and longing in his heart he set out on the following evening and searched diligently in a deserted spot for a human skull. At last he found one under a tree and watched, praying. Suddenly a shower came up and a few drops of rain lodged in the upturned skull. He said to himself: "Now I have the water in the skull under the right constellation." Then he prayed earnestly: "Grant, Lord, that the rest may also come about". In a short time he discovered a toad not far from the skull, and he prayed again. Then from the grass sprang a cobra to snatch the toad, but at that moment the toad jumped over the skull and the venom of the cobra fell into it. With overwhelming gratitude the anxious father cried out: "Lord, by Thy grace all impossible things

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

are possible. Now I know that my son's life will be saved". Therefore I say, if you have true faith and earnest longing, you will get everything by the grace of the Lord.

God cannot be attained so long as the mind is not absolutely free from all worldly attachment.

Non-attachment necessary.

A true sage is one who cannot hoard anything for himself. There is a saying: "A fowl of the air and a true sage do not hoard up and keep anything for the morrow". As regards myself, I cannot keep anything not even a clove for my future personal needs.

At one time I thought of going to Banaras, but afterwards I discovered that in that case I had to carry clothes and take money with me, so it was impossible for me to go. (Turning to Mahimâ) But you are householders, you can have both this and that, both the world and the spiritual life.

MAHIMA: Bhagavan, "this" cannot remain long.

RAMAKRISHNA: When I was practising renunciation, one day I went to the Ganges near the *Panchavati* and took up a handful of earth and a handful of coins; then I began to discriminate, saying that earth and gold are one and the same; earth is gold and gold is earth; and after realizing the sameness, I threw both into the river. I prayed to my divine Mother, saying: "O Mother, I do not desire material wealth or earthly prosperity, but only that Thou dwell within my

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

heart". When the mind renounces attachment to lust and wealth, it turns towards God and ultimately becomes attached to Him. Then that which was bound becomes free. To be turned away from God is bondage. The mind is like the needle of a scale and God is the central point of balance. When the weight of worldly attachment is in the heart, the scale drops to one side and the needle of the mind is deflected from the central point or God. The heavier the weight, the greater is the deflection. Why does a child cry after its birth? It thinks, as it were: "I was enjoying divine communion, but now I have lost it. Where have I come and where is my God, where is my God?" For you (to Mahimâ) the renunciation should be in the mind only. You should remain in the world, but unattached to it.

MAHIMA: Revered sir, can the world exist for the mind which is fixed on God?

RAMAKRISHNA: Of course it will exist; otherwise where will it go? I see that wherever I remain, I am in the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, this world is the kingdom of God. Râmachandra, the divine Incarnation and the hero of the epic Râmâyana, said to his father that he would renounce the world and go to a spiritual Guru in order to attain spiritual wisdom. The father summoned the great sage Vashishta to reason with his son. Vashishta saw that Râma had intense dispassion for the world; he then said to him: "O Râma, first discriminate with me, then

The kingdom of God is everywhere.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

renounce the world". By right discrimination Râma realized that God manifests Himself in the form of Jiva, or the individual soul and the world. Everything lives and exists in and through His Being. Then Râma kept silent.

Some time ago Vaishnava Charan said that perfect knowledge of God is attained when one perceives Him in all human beings. I have now come to a stage of realization in which I see that God is walking in every human form and manifesting Himself alike through the sage and the sinner, the virtuous and the vicious. Therefore when I meet different people, I say to myself: "God in the form of the saint, God in the form of the sinner, God in the form of the unrighteous and God in the form of the righteous". He who has attained to such realization goes beyond good and evil, above virtue and vice, and realize that the Divine will is working everything.

Parable of the monk and the Zemindar

There was a Hindu monastery in a certain village. The monks of the monastery went out every day with begging bowls to gather food. One day, a monk, passing by, saw a zemindar severely beating a poor man. The holy man, being very kind-hearted, entreated the zemindar to stop beating the man. The zemindar, blind with rage, immediately turned on the monk and began to beat him until he was knocked unconscious on the ground. Another man, seeing his condition, went to the monastery and told what had happened. His brother monks ran to the spot where

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the holy man was lying. They lifted him and brought him to the monastery and laid him in a room; but the holy man still remained unconscious for a long time. Sorrowful and anxious, his brothers fanned him, bathed his face, put milk into his mouth and tried to nurse him back to life. Gradually they brought him back to consciousness. The holy man opened his eyes and looked at his fellow-brethren. One of them, desiring to know whether he could recognize his friends, asked him in a loud voice: "Mahârâj, dost thou recognize him who is feeding thee with milk?" The holy man answered in a feeble voice: "Brother, he who beat me is now feeding me".

But I say, one cannot realize this oneness of the spirit unless one has reached God-consciousness.

Resignation.

Live in the world like a dead leaf. As a dead leaf is carried by the wind into a house or on the roadside and has no choice of its own, so let the wind of Divine will blow you wherever it chooses. Now it has placed you in the world, be contented. Again when it will carry you to a better place, be equally resigned. The Lord has kept you in the world, what can you do? Resign everything to Him, even your own dear self; then all trouble will be over. You will see then that He is doing everything; everywhere is the will of Râma[2] (God).

2. The word Râma refers to the Divine hero described in the Hindu epic called "Râmâyana." It is also a name

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Parable of the pious weaver.

In a certain village there lived a weaver. He was very spiritual; everyone trusted and loved him. The weaver went to the market to sell his cloth. If a customer asked the price of it, he would say: "By the will of Râma the thread costs one rupee, by the will of Râma the labour costs four annas, by the will of Râma the profit is two annas, by the will of Râma the price of the cloth as it stands is one rupee and six annas". People had such confidence in him that they would immediately pay the price and take the cloth. This man was a true devotee. At night after dinner he would sit for a long time and meditate on God and repeat His holy name. Once it was late into the night; he could not sleep; he was sitting alone in the courtyard near the entrance, smoking. A gang of robbers was passing that way. They wanted a carrier, and seeing this man, they dragged him away with them. Then they broke into a house and stole a great many things, some of which they piled on the poor weaver's head. At this moment the watchman came up, the robbers ran away and the poor weaver with his load was caught. He had to spend that night in confinement. Next morning he was brought before the judge. The people of the village, hearing what had happened, came to see the weaver. They unanimously declared: "My lord, this man has not stolen anything". The

which the Hindu Bhaktas use for the supreme Lord of the universe.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

judge then asked the weaver to describe what had occurred. The weaver said: "My lord, by the will of Râma, I was sitting in my courtyard; by the will of Râma it was very late in the night; I, by the will of Râma, was meditating upon God and repeating His holy name; when, by the will of Râma, a band of robbers passed that way; by the will of Râma they dragged me away with them; by the will of Râma they broke into a house; by the will of Râma they piled a load on my head; when, by the will of Râma, the watchman came up and by the will of Râma, I was caught. Then, by the will of Râma, I was kept in a prison, and this morning the will of Râma has brought me before thee". The judge, seeing the innocence and spirituality of the man, ordered him to be released. Coming out, the weaver said to his friends: "The will of Râma has released me". Whether you live in the world or renounce it, everything depends upon the will of Râma. Throwing your whole responsibility upon God, do your work in the world. If you cannot do this, what else can you do?

Everything depends on God's will.

If a clerk be imprisoned, when the term of his sentence is over and he comes out, tell me, will he pass his time in dancing for joy over his release or resume his work as clerk? So when the householder is liberated from the prison of the world, will he spend his life in rejoicing over his liberation? He may continue to perform his duties as householder, if he so desires. He who has attained wisdom makes no distinction between

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

this place and that place; to him all places are equal. He who has found God here has also found Him there. When the tail of a tadpole drops off, it can live both in water and on land. When the tail of ignorance drops off, man becomes free. He can then live both in God and in the world equally well.

The world. like a dream.

Those who follow monistic (Advaita) Vedânta, however, look upon this world as unreal, like a dream. According to them Paramâtman, or the Over-Soul, is the witness of the three states of consciousness,—waking, dream and dreamless sleep. All these are ideas. The dream state is just as real as the waking state. Let me tell you a story.

Parable of the farmer and his only child.

There was a farmer who was a monist; he had attained to some realization. He lived like any other farmer with his family, and he had a child. He and his wife had extreme love for this son because he was their only child. The farmer himself was a very spiritual man. He was respected and loved by everyone in the village. Once he was working in the field, when suddenly a man brought the news of his son's severe illness. He went home, called physicians, took great care, but could not save the child's life. Everybody in the household was overwhelmed with grief, but the farmer looked as if nothing had happened. He consoled others by saying: "What can be gained by mourning over the child?" The next day he went to the field as usual, and after finishing his work he came

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

home and found his wife and the other members of the family still weeping and wailing and plunged in deep sorrow. The wife reproached him, saying: "How heartless you are! You have not shed a single drop of tear for your only child". The farmer then calmly replied: "Shall I tell you why I do not weep? Last night I had a wonderful dream. I saw that I was a king, and the father of eight beautiful children, and that I was enjoying all the pleasures and comforts of life. Suddenly I woke up and the dream passed away. Now I am in great confusion,—whether I shall weep and wail for my eight children or for this only one." The farmer was an Advaita Jñâni, therefore he realized that the waking state was as unreal as the dream state, and that the one permanent reality was Atman. But I accept all states as true,—the state of samâdhi, which is the fourth state, and again, the waking, dream and dreamless sleep. I accept Brahman the Absolute and Mâyâ, Jiva (the individual soul) and the world. If I do not take all, a portion will be missing and the weight will be less.

A DEVOTEE: How could the weight be less?

RAMAKRISHNA: Brahman the Absolute is with the individual souls and the phenomenal world. First, when a person is discriminating by saying: "Not this, not this," he leaves the individual ego and the phenomenal world aside; then after reaching the Absolute, when he returns, he realizes that the Absolute appears as the phenomenal

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The Absolute and the phenomenal.

world. In a wood-apple (Bael fruit) there are seeds, pulp and the shell. When I take the pulp, I leave out the seeds and the shell; but when I speak of the weight of the wood-apple, the weight of the pulp alone would not be equal to it. You will have to weigh the pulp, seeds, shell and everything. That which has pulp has also seeds and shell. Similarly, that which is the Absolute has also all phenomena. Therefore I take both the absolute Reality and the phenomenal reality. I do not discard away the phenomenal world by calling it a dream, because then the weight will be less.

MAHIMA: This is a wonderful harmony. From the Absolute to the phenomenal and from the phenomenal to the Absolute.

RAMAKRISHNA: Those who are Jñânis (monists) look at the world as a dream, but the realistic Bhaktas take every state as real. There are some cows who pick only certain tufts of grass and give very little milk; but there are other cows who eat all kinds of grass and give plenty of milk. The Jñânis may be compared to the former, and the Bhaktas to the latter. The highest of the Bhaktas take both the Absolute and the phenomenal; therefore when they come down from the Absolute to the plane of relativity, they continue to enjoy the Absolute through the phenomenal.

RAMAKRISHNA: (to Mahimâ) Do you explain *Om* as containing three letters, *A-U-M*.

MAHIMA: Yes revered sir, A-U-M means creation, preservation and destruction.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

RAMAKRISHNA: But for me it is like the sound d-o-n-g of a big bell, which is at first audible, then inaudible, and ultimately melts away into infinite space. So the phenomenal melts away in the Absolute; the gross, subtle and causal states lose themselves in the great Cause, the Absolute; the waking, dream and dreamless sleep states become merged in the fourth state, samâdhi. When the bell sounds, it creates waves like those in the ocean when a heavy stone is thrown into it. The phenomena of the universe like the gross, subtle and causal states appear to come out and go back to the Absolute. From the same Absolute, again, which is the fourth state, come the other three states of consciousness. The waves of the ocean are once more dissolved in the ocean. By this illustration of d-o-n-g I explain that the eternal word *Om* is symbolic of the evolution and involution of phenomena from and into the Absolute. I have seen all these things. My divine Mother has shown me that in the infinite ocean of the Absolute, waves rise and again merge into it. In that infinite spiritual space millions of planets and worlds rise and are dissolved. I do not know what is written in your books; I have seen all these.

Meaning of Om.

MAHIMA: Those who had realized, did not write the books. They were intoxicated by their own realization. They forgot everything, how could they write? To write something is to have a calculating intellect. Others having learned from

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

them, have written down and their writings are known as scriptures.

RAMAKRISHNA: Worldly people say that it is impossible to be free from attachment to the world. But when God is realized all worldly attachment vanishes. After realizing the absolute bliss of God-consciousness one cannot enjoy sense-pleasures or run after fame, honour or any worldly object. Moths after once seeing the light do not return to the darkness. The deeper the meditation on God the less becomes the attachment to the sense-pleasures. As one's love and devotion for God increase conversely will deminish worldly desires and care for the body. Then one will look upon every woman as mother, upon his own wife as a spiritual helpmate; all animal passions will disappear; divine qualities will manifest. Then one will become absolutely emancipated even in this life.

When God is attained worldly attachment vanishes.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER IV

VISIT TO THE PANDIT VIDYASAGARA

SRI RAMAKRISHNA desired to meet Pandit Iswara Chandra Vidyâsâgara.[1] One afternoon he was seen coming in a carriage with some of his disciples all the way from Dakshineswara, a distance of about six miles, to pay a visit to the Pandit at Badurbâgân in Calcutta. As the carriage passed before Râja Râmmohun Roy's[2] house, the

1. Pandit Iswara Chandra Vidyâsâgara was the greatest Hindu scholar of his time in Calcutta. He was a true philanthropist, a patriot, and educationalist, and the founder of the Metropolitan Institution (present Vidyâsâgara College) in Calcutta. The word Vidyâsâgara is a Sanskrit title which he acquired on account of his erudition. It means "ocean of knowledge."

2. Râjâ Râmmohun Roy was a great Hindu reformer who lived between 1774 and 1833 A.D. He was the first earnest-minded investigator of the philosophy of comparative religion in India. He studied the Vedas in Sanskrit and the Buddhist scriptures in the original Pâli, the Korân in Arabic, the Old Testament in Hebrew and the New Testament in Greek. He denounced the practice of *Suttee* which was abolished in 1829. He established the Hindu Unitarian Theistic movement known as the "Brâhmo Samâj." He

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Bhagavân suddenly grew silent. his mind was absorbed in meditation on the divine Mother. One of his disciples, not perceiving the sudden change that had come over him, said: "This is Râmmohun Roy's house". The Bhagavân replied: "Ah! Now my mind is not on such things"; and immediately he entered into the ecstatic state (Bhâva).

The carriage, a short while after, drew up in front of the Pandit's house. Sri Râmakrishna alighted, supported by one of his disciples. Before reaching the staircase which led to the Pandit's study, which was also the drawing-room, the Bhagavân, putting his hand on his shirt, asked a disciple with some concern: "My shirt is unbuttoned; is it necessary to button it?" The disciple answered: "Do not trouble thyself, Lord; none will find fault with thee on that account". The Bhagavân, like a child, seemed to be satisfied and did not think about it again. The party was then led upstairs into a room where the Pandit was seated in a chair facing the south. A table after the European fashion, with books and papers lying about on it, was before him, and he was talking with some of his friends. As the Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna entered the room, the Pandit rose to receive him. The Lord stood with his face to the west and with one hand resting upon the table. He looked upon

Ramakrishna's childlike nature.

was the first Hindu Brâhmin of rank and influence who visited Paris and England. After nearly two years' stay in England Râjâ Râmmohun Roy died at Bristol in 1833.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the Pandit intently as if he was an old acquaintance, and with a smile on his sweet, childlike radiant face, lost all sense--consciousness, and went into the ecstatic samâdhi.

After a while, taking his seat on a bench, the Bhagavân in his semiconscious state uttered, "I wish some water to drink". Thereupon Vidyâsagara inquired of a disciple whether the Bhagavân would also like some delicious sweetmeats which he had just received from Burdwan.[3] Finding no objection, the Pandit went into his inner apartments and returned with water and the sweetmeats. He placed them before the Lord. The disciples partook of the sweetmeats, but when they were going to offer some of them to one young man, Vidyâsâgara said: "Oh, he is a child of this house; do not trouble about him".

The Bhagavân then said, referring to a young man who was sitting before him: "Yes, this young man is good. He is like the river Falgu,[4] covered with dry sand, but if you dig a little you will find a strong invisible current underneath. He has a spiritual current inside, although he does not show it on the outside".

3. Burdwan, an old city in Bengal, famous for delicious sweetmeats (Sitâbhoga).

4. Falgu is the name of a sacred river near the holy city of Gayâ in India. It was on the bank of this river that Buddha attained to the highest enlightenment. Its bed is covered with sand like a desert, but a strong current of pure water flows underneath.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Then addressing Vidyâsâgara he continued: Today I have at last reached the ocean (referring to the literal meaning of the word Vidyâsâgara,—the ocean of knowledge). So long I have seen only canals, lakes, or, at most, rivers, but now I see the ocean itself.

Ramakrishna's love of humour.

VIDYASAGARA: Then, sir, thou art welcome to take some salt water from it.

BHAGAVAN: No, my dear sir, why salt water? You are not the ocean of Avidyâ (ignorance), which leads away from God, but you are the ocean of milk, the ocean of Vidyâ, or true knowledge leading Godward.

VIDYASAGAR: Revered sir, thou mayest say *that*.

BHAGAVAN: Your Karma proceeds from the *sattwa* element of nature. From it rises compassion. Whatever work is done for the good of others is absolutely free from fault. It may be called *râjasika,* but it is the activity of *sattwa.* There is no harm in such works. Sukadeva and others like him had compassion for all. They worked for humanity and helped mankind in the path of Divinity. You are giving free education and doing charitable works; that is good. He who performs good works through love, without seeking results, attains to God. But he who works for name, fame or any other selfish purpose remains bound. Further, I may say that you have already become *Siddha* (perfected).

Good works and compassion for all.

VIDYASAGAR: Sir, how is that?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BHAGAVAN: You know that *Siddha,* or well-boiled potato, becomes soft and tender. Have you not become tender-hearted by your compassion for all?

VIDYASAGAR: But the paste of *Kalâi* (a kind of pulse) when boiled (Siddha) becomes harder. Is it not so?

BHAGAVAN, laughing: Yes, but you are not like that. Mere book-learned Pandits (scholars) are hard-hearted. They do good neither to themselves nor to others. They are like vultures who soar high in the sky, but always search after carrion-pits. They may talk about divine truths, but their minds are attached to woman and wealth. Their attachment is to worldly things (Avidyâ). Compassion, devotion (Bhakti), dispassion (Vairâgya)—these are the manifestations of Vidyâ.

Book-learned Pandits like vultures.

Vidyâsâgara was listening to the words of wisdom with whole attention, while the eyes of other gentlemen present were fixed upon the blissful face of Râmakrishna radiant with divine glory.

The Bhagavân continued: The absolute Brahman is beyond the reach of Vidyâ (knowledge) as well as of Avidyâ (ignorance), which keeps one away from the realization of the Absolute.

Vidya and avidya.

The absolute Brahman is beyond the reach of Mâyâ, while Mâyâ is either Vidyâ or Avidyâ. Vidyâ-Mâyâ and Avidyâ-Mâyâ both exist in this world. As there are knowledge (Jñâna) and devotion (Bhakti), so also there are lust and greed for

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

wealth. Good and evil, virtue and vice, are to be found in this world of relativity; but Brahman is unaffected by them. They exist in relation to Jiva (individual ego), but cannot touch the absolute Brahman.

Brahman may be compared to the light of a lamp. As by the same light one may read the holy scriptures and another may forge a document, while the light remains unaffected by the good and evil deeds, so is the absolute Brahman untouched by the good and evil of the world. He is like the sun who shines equally upon the virtuous and the wicked.

Brahman untouched by good and evil.

If you ask, misery, sin, suffering, unhappiness, —whose are these? I should answer, they are for the ego (Jivâtman). They do not affect the Brahman. Evil to Jiva is not evil to Brahman any more than the venom in the fangs of a snake is poison to the snake. Others may die of snake-bite, but as the poison does not hurt the snake, so indeed is the existence of sin and evil in relation to Jiva alone. Who can describe what the absolute Brahman is? Whatever can be uttered by the mouth has become defiled as it were, like the remains of food left in the dishes after eating. The revealed scriptures, Vedas, Tantras, Purânas and all holy books, have become as it were defiled, for they have been uttered by human mouths. But there is one thing that is never defiled in this manner and that is the absolute Brahman. No one has ever succeeded in describing the Absolute by words of mouth.

Brahman indescribable.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Brahman is unspeakable, indescribable, unthinkable.

Vidyâsâgara, interrupting, said to his friends: This is a grand idea. Today I have learned this truth, that the Brahman is the one substance that has never been defiled by the mouth.

BHAGAVAN: Yes, that is so.

Parable of the Vedic father and his two sons.

A certain father had two sons. To instruct them in the knowledge of Brahman he sent them to an Achârya (preceptor). After a few years they returned home and saluted their father. The father was anxious to know how far they had learned about Brahman, so he asked his eldest son: "My dear son, you have studied all the scriptures and philosophies, tell me what is Brahman like?" The eldest son then tried to describe the absolute Brahman by quoting various passages from the Vedas. The father kept silent.

Turning to his younger son he asked the same question. The younger son did not answer in words, but remained motionless and communed with the Brahman in silence. The father then exclaimed: "My dear child, thou art on the way to the realization of the Brahman. Thy silence is a better answer than the recitation of a hundred texts of the Vedas, for Brahman is indescribable by words. It is indeed the absolute silence". The knowledge of the absolute Brahman is attained in the state of samâdhi. In that superconscious state Brahman is realized. Then all thoughts cease to rise and perfect silence prevails in the soul. Even

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the power of speech remains unmanifested. How can one describe Brahman by words of mouth? Man thinks that he has known the absolute Brahman.

An ant went to a mount of sugar. The ant did not realize how high was the mountain, but ate a small particle of sugar and was satisfied. It carried home another particle in its mouth. On its way it thought: "Next time I will carry the whole mountain". Such, alas, is the thought of small minds. They think that they have known the Absolute, not realizing that Brahman is beyond the reach of mind and thought. However high the mind may rise it cannot fully comprehend the absolute Brahman. Sukadeva[5] and other great spiritual teachers may be compared to large ants. They could carry in their mouth at utmost eight or ten grains from the mountain of sugar. It is as absurd to say that Brahman has been fully comprehended by a great man as it is absurd to say that the whole mountain of sugar was carried away by a large ant.

Parable of the ant and the mount of sugar.

What the Vedas and other scriptures have said about the Absolute is like the description of

5. Sukadeva was the son of Vyâsa, the author of the Vedanta Sutras and many of the Purânas. He was born with the *Brahma Jñâna* or the knowledge of the Absolute. He, in his childhood, renounced the world with all its pleasures and attractions. He is regarded by the Hindus as the ideal Jñâni, or knower of Brahman.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the ocean given by a man who saw the vast ocean. When asked what the ocean was like, he exclaimed in utter amazement: "Oh! what I have seen; how vast is the expanse! How big are the waves! What a thundering roar!"

Like unto this is the talk about the absolute Brahman. The Vedas declare that Brahman is the ocean of the absolute existence, intelligence and bliss. Sukadeva and other great spiritual teachers stood on the shore of that infinite Ocean, saw it and touched its waters.

Some believe that even those great souls did not go into the Ocean, for whoever enters into that ocean of Brahman does not return to this mundane existence.

Parable of a salt doll.

A doll made of salt once went to the ocean to measure its depth. It had a désire to tell others how deep was the ocean. Alas, its desire was never satisfied. No sooner had it plunged into the ocean than it melted away and became one with the ocean. Who would bring the news regarding the depth? Similar is the condition of the Jiva (individual ego) who enters into the infinite Ocean of the absolute Brahman.

Some one asked: Bhagavan, is it true that the man who has entered into samâdhi, or who has acquired *Brahma-jñânam* does not speak?

RAMAKRISHNA to Vidyâsâgar: Yes, he who has realized Brahman becomes silent. Discussions and argumentations exist so long as the realization of the Absolute does not come. If you melt butter

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Brahman is silence.

in a pan over fire, how long does it make a noise? So long as there is water in it. When the water is evaporated it ceases to make further noise. Again if you throw a piece of dough in that hot clarified butter (*ghee*) there will be noise until the cake is thoroughly fried. The soul of a seeker after Brahman may be compared to fresh butter. It is mixed with the water of egoism and worldliness. Discussions and argumentations (*vichâra*) of a seeker are like the noise caused during the process of purification by the fire of knowledge. As the water of egoism and worldliness is evaporated and the soul becomes purer, all noise of debates and discussions ceases and absolute silence reigns in the state of samâdhi.

Egoism of a saint.

Thus realizing the absolute Brahman in silence, the soul comes down on the plane of relativity to help others and to teach mankind the highest wisdom of Brahman. Then he talks again and makes a noise again, as the hot ghee does when in contact with a piece of dough. Such a soul retains the sense of "I" simply to help mankind. Sankârachârya and other spiritual teachers kept the purified sense of "I" without which all teaching is impossible.

Sages teach for the good of others.

The bee buzzes so long as it is outside the lotus and does not settle down in its heart to drink the honey. As soon as it tastes the honey all buzzing stops. Similarly all noise of discussion ceases when the soul of the neophyte begins to drink the nectar of divine love in the lotus feet of the Almighty.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Sometimes, however, the bee after being intoxicated by the honey makes a sweet humming sound. So the God-intoxicated soul sometimes speaks for the good of others.

A pitcher makes a noise when it is being filled with water in a tank. But all noise stops as soon as the pitcher is full to the brim The noise will be heard again if some water of the pitcher be poured into another pitcher. (Here water means the water of the divine wisdom, and the soul of a wise man and that of a neophyte are the pitchers.)

Relation between Guru and disciples.

The question now arises, how do we explain the relation between a perfect Guru and his disciples? The Guru must talk in order to drive away the ignorance of his disciples. This kind of discrimination, however, does no harm. The boiling butter after it is clarified ceases to make any noise; but if the raw cake made of flour is thrown into it, it will produce much noise because of the water in the cake. The noise will continue until the cake is properly fried. The unfried cake may be compared to the disciple, and the boiling butter to the Guru, the spiritual teacher. The sound of teaching is heard so long as the disciple is not perfectly enlightened.

Non-attachment.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA continued: So long as the individual soul has the slightest attachment to the world of senses and desires it cannot attain to Brahma-jñâna. He is a Jñani who relinquishes all worldly desires and sense-pleasures by saying, "Not this, not this," and then realizes the supreme Brahman in Samâdhi.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

A Jñâni knows that all phenomena of the universe which are subject to evolution, whether physical or mental, are within the realm of Mâyâ; they are unreal and transitory like the objects of vision in a dream. Therefore as one climbs the stairway step by step until the roof is reached, so he rises above them step by step, saying "Not this, not this" until he reaches the absolute Brahman, which is the roof of the phenomenal universe.

A Jñâni goes so far as to realize that Brahman is the absolute Reality and all phenomena unreal. A Vijñâni, however, goes farther and realizes more. He sees that the roof and the steps are all made of the same substance. Few can stay long on the roof (the realm of the Absolute). All those who reach this state of samadhi must return to lower planes, just as no one can sing on "Ni," (*nisâda* of Indian music) the highest note of the gamut, for a long time. The sense of "I" drags one down. But when a Vijñâni returns from samâdhi to a lower plane of consciousness and perceives the world of relativity, he sees the Brahman everywhere, and that the same absolute Being appears as Jiva and all the phenomena of the universe. He realizes, "I am Brahman," "I am He."

All phenomena unreal.

There are various paths which lead to the realization of the absolute Brahman. The path of a Jñâni is as good as that of a Bhakta. Jñana-Yoga is true; so is Bhakti-Yoga. There is another path of Bhakti mixed with Jnâna which is equally true. So long as the

Jnana-Yoga and Bhakti-Yoga.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

sense of "I, me, mine" remains in the devotee, the path of Bhakti is easier for him.

A Vijñâni, however, realizes the absolute Brahman as the unchangeable Reality of the universe, firm and immutable like the Mount *Sumeru*. It is beyond all activity of Mâyâ. He also sees that the world has evolved out of the three *Gunas* (*sattwa, rajas and tamas*) of the Prakriti or cosmic energy.

Mâyâ or Prakriti consists of Vidyâ and Avidyâ. Vidyâ is that energy which leads Godward. It manifests itself as discrimination (*Viveka*), non-attachment (*Vairâgya*), devotion and love of God (*Bhakti, Prema*). But Avidyâ leads to worldliness. This energy expresses itself as various passions, desires for wealth and honour, ambition, work with attachment, selfishness. All these Vidyâ and Avidyâ forces rise from the divine energy of Brahman —they cannot affect the Brahman. The Vijñâni realizes that the same absolute Brahman appears as the personal God (Iswara), that He who is beyond all attributes is also the personal God with all attributes and blessed qualities. The Vijñâni sees that Jiva (individual ego), phenomenal world, mind, intellect, Bhakti, dispassion, knowledge—all these are the glory of the supreme personal Deity. If these manifestations of the divine glory did not exist, who would have worshipped Him as the Lord of the universe? If a rich man does not possess wealth and property, but becomes bankrupt, nobody

Mâyâ.

Vijñâni and Bhakta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

will call him rich. Do you not see how beautiful is this world? How many varieties of phenomena —the sun, moon, stars, various kinds of animals and vegetables, things large and small, good and bad, some men with great powers, others with few —are there to manifest His glory.

VIDYASAGARA: Is it then true, revered sir, that God has given some one greater powers than others? Is the Lord partial?

BHAGAVAN: The Lord dwells as the all-pervading Being (*Vibhu*) equally within all living creatures great or small, nay, even in the smallest ant or animalcule. The difference lies in the manifestation of powers (Sakti); otherwise how will it be possible for one strong man to defeat ten men in a hand-to-hand fight, while a weakling will run away from the presence of an ordinary mortal?

Unity in diversity.

If there were no difference in powers, why should people respect and honour you? You have not got two horns on your forehead like a monster so that people will come to see you out of curiosity. You have more compassion, more wisdom than others, therefore people come to see you and pay respects to you. Do you not think so?

There is nothing in mere book-learning. One should study books simply to find out the ways by which He (the absolute Brahman) can be realized.

Book-learning.

A holy man had a manuscript with him. Some one asked what it contained. The saint opened it and showed that on every page was written the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

sacred formula "Om Râma," the holy name of the Lord.

Take the sacred book of *Bhagavad Gitâ*. What does it teach? If you wish to know it repeat the name "Gitâ" ten times in quick succession—"Gi-tâ, Gi-tâ, Gi-," etc. It will sound like "tâgi (*tyâgi*), tâgi (*tyâgi*)" which has the same meaning as the Sanskrit word "Tyâgi," that is, one who has renounced everything of the world for the sake of the Lord. One truth which Bhagavad Gitâ teaches is this: "O Jiva, giving up attachment to objects and pleasures of the world struggle to realize God." The mind of a man (whether a saint or a householder) must be free from all attachment to the world. Then and then alone the heart will be purified and the Absolute will be realized.

True meaning of Gita.

Chaitanya Deva[1] (God incarnate of Nuddea), when travelling on a pilgrimage in the Deccan (Southern India), saw in one place a man reading aloud the texts of the *Gitâ*. At a little distance another man, with unrestrainable tears running down his cheeks, was listening. Chaitanya Deva asked him whether he understood the meaning of the texts. The poor man replied: "My Lord, I do not understand one word of what the Pandit is reading". Chaitanya Deva questioned him: "Why are you weeping, then?" The devotee answered: "I see the chariot of Arjuna, and the blessed Lord

1. Chaitanya Deva, see note page 6.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Krishna is speaking before him. This divine vision brings tears of love to my eyes."

SRI RAMAKRISHNA continued: You may ask why does a Vijñâni prefer to have Bhakti (love and devotion)? The answer is—Because it is difficult for one to be free from the sense of "I." In the state of *nirvikalpa samâdhi,*[2] it may vanish for the time being, but it comes back again; while for ordinary individuals it is almost impossible to eliminate this sense of "I, me and mine." However many times you may cut off the branches of the *Aswatthva* tree, so long as the root is alive new branches will sprout; similarly you may try to get rid the the sense of "I," but so long as the root is alive it will sprout up again and again. Even after acquiring Brahma-Jnâna, the emancipated soul is forced back to the plane of this *"Aham,"* the sense of "I."

Sense of "I."

If you dream of a tiger you will tremble in every limb and your heart will throb violently. When you wake up you may realize that it was a mere dream, but still your heart will go on palpitating for a long time. Similarly the sense of "I" remains even after the realization of the Absolute.

Thus, if the sense of "I" is the cause of all troubles and it is impossible to be free from it, let it stay on as "I," the servant of the Lord.

2. Nirvikalpa samâdhi is described in the Râja Yoga as the highest state of Samâdhi in which the soul rises above the sense of "I" and the plane of all thoughts, ideas and emotions, and reaches the realm of the Absolute.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Râma Chandra (the God Incarnate) once asked his great devotee Hanumâna: "My child, in what relation do you regard me?" The devotee replied: "When I think of myself as one with gross body, I am thy servant and thou art the Lord. When I think of myself as the Jiva (Ego), I am thy part and thou art the universal whole; but when I think of myself as the Atman, I am one with thee. Then I realize 'I am thou and thou art I.'"

If the sense of "I" clings to one so persistently, let it remain like that of a true Bhakta who thinks of himself as the servant of the Lord.

"I" and "mine"—these two are the signs of *Ajñânam,* ignorance. My house, my wealth, my learning, my glory, all these are mine —this idea proceeds from ignorance of one's true Self, but *Jñânam* or divine knowledge means that state where Jiva realizes: "O Lord, Thou art the Master of all; house, family, children, friends, relatives, nay, whatever exists in the universe belongs to Thee." "Whatever is mine is Thine." "Nothing belongs to me"—such ideas rise from true knowledge.

Ajnânam and Jnânam.

It is good for everyone to remember that after death nothing of this world will remain with us. We have come here simply to perform certain Karma and gain some experience. Just as country people come to a big city like Calcutta to do some work, so we have come to fulfil our desires according to the tendencies with which we were born.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

A rich man has given the charge of his beautiful garden to his *Sircar* (steward). When visitors come to see the garden the *Sircar* waits on them attentively. He shows them the beautiful parts of the garden with luxurious fruit-trees, flower-beds, palace-like buildings, lakes, etc., saying: "These are, gentlemen, our mango-trees. This is our orchard; this is our lake; how beautiful are our flowers! Here you see is our drawing-room with most expensive furniture, fine paintings by the best artists—all these belong to us". The same *Sircâr* may be found fault with and dismissed by his master at any time with peremptory order to leave the garden at once. He will not be allowed sufficient time to pack up his trunk and take his own baggage with him. Such is the miserable plight of those who lay claim upon things which do not in reality belong to them.

Parable of the rich man and his Sircar.

Everything belongs to the Lord. It is ridiculous for man to say, "I am *Kartâ*" (the doer); "All these things are mine".

On two occasions the Lord cannot help smiling: A person is taken seriously ill and is about to die. The physician says to the mother of the patient: "Mother there is no cause for fear. I shall save your son's life." The physician forgets that the will of the Lord is at the root of every event of life and death. The Lord then smiles, thinking: "How foolish this man must be who boasts of saving the life of his patient when the latter is

The Lord smiles on two occasions.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

bound to die at My will." The Lord smiles again when two brothers are engaged in partitioning their estate. They take a measuring-tape and, putting it out across the land, say: "This portion is mine, and that is yours." The Lord smiles, thinking: "The whole universe belongs to Me, but these foolish brothers say: 'This portion is mine and that is yours.' "

"O Lord, Thou makest everything and Thou art my nearest and dearest One. This house, this family, these relatives, these friends of mine, nay, this whole universe belong to Thee, O Lord." Such is the nature of true Jñâna (knowledge). But "I do everything, I am the doer. My house, my family, my children, my friends, everything belongs to me"; all these proceed from Ajñâna (ignorance).

The Lord alone is thine own.

A *Guru* was giving this instruction to his disciple: "The Lord alone is thine own and no one else belongs to thee". The disciple replied: "But my mother and my wife, who take such good care of me, who love me and feel extremely unhappy when they do not see me, are also my own; are they not?" The *Guru* answered: "In this you are mistaken. I will show you that none of them truly cares for you. Never believe for a moment that your mother or wife will sacrifice her life for your sake. You can try and see. Go home and feign excruciating pain and I will come and show you". The disciple acted accordingly. Doctors were called in, but no one could afford relief. The mother of

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the patient was sorrowing and sighing. The wife and children were weeping. At this moment the Sannyâsin (Guru) appeared. "The disease is of a serious nature," he said, "and I do not see any chance of the patient's recovery unless some one come forward to give his or her life for the patient." At this all of them looked aghast. The Sannyâsin, addressing the old mother of the sick man, said: "To live or to die will be the same thing to you, if in your old age you lose your son who earns for himself and for you all. If you can give your life in exchange for his, I can save your son. If you, as mother, cannot make this sacrifice for him , who else in the world will care to do it?" The old woman stammered through her tears: "Revered father, I am ready to do anything you order for the sake of my son. But as regards laying down my own life—and what is my life in comparison to that of my son? The thought—what will become of my little ones after my death, makes me a coward. Unfortunate that I am, these little ones are in my way!"

While listening to this dialogue between the Sannyâsin and her mother-in-law the wife wept bitterly and, addressing her parents, said: "For your sake, dear father and mother, I cannot make the sacrifice." In this way everyone found an excuse. Then the Sannyâsin turned to the patient and said: "Do you see, no one here is ready to sacrifice one's life for you. Do you understand now what I meant by saying that there was no depending on anybody?" When the disciple saw

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

all this, he abandoned his so-called home and followed the Sannyâsin, his Guru.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA continued: The absolute Brahman cannot be known by reasoning. Be his servant and taking refuge with Him pray to Him with earnestness and sincerity. He will surely reveal Himself unto you. Book-learning or intellectual discussions cannot reveal the Divinity.

Self-surrender and prayer.

Thus saying the blessed Master sang:

THE GLORY OF THE DIVINE MOTHER.

1. Who knows what is Kâli (my divine Mother)?
   Even the six schools of philosophy get not a glimpse of Her.
2. The yogi ever meditates upon Her at the Mulâdhâra and the Sahasrâra.
   As the swans, male and female, commune with each other, so in this lotus (lotus here is a symbol of plexus) forest does Kâli commune with Her consort (Shiva).
3. Kâli, the soul of Atmârâma (Shiva), is as beloved as Sitâ is of Râma. Shiva (Kâla) alone can know the majesty of Kâli—truly who else can know it?
4. For She gives birth to the universe; think how vast She is.
   She dwells within all things as the will omnipotent.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

5. Prasâd[1] sings: Mortals may laugh at the thought of swimming across the mighty ocean, and this my mind perceives, but my heart enfolds it not; yet being small like a dwarf it still aspires to touch the moon.

The blessed master, referring to this song, said: See how Râmaprasâd describes that books and reasoning cannot reveal the divine Mother. Faith is necessary.

The omnipotence of faith.

Reason is weak. Faith is omnipotent. Reason cannot go far enough and must stop short of the goal. Faith will work wonders.

The parable of a Brahmin priest and his boy.

There was a certain Brâhmin priest who served in a household chapel. Once he went away leaving the charge of his service to his son. He told the boy to place the daily offering of food before the Deity and see that He ate it. The boy, following the instructions of his father, placed the offering before the image and silently waited. But the image neither spoke nor ate. The boy watched for a long time. He had firm faith that the Deity would come down from the alter, take the seat before the offering and eat it. Then he prayed: "O Lord, come and eat. It is getting

1. Prasâd is the abbreviated form of the full name of the Hindu psalmist, Râmaprasâd Sen. He was a great Yogi and a true devotee of the divine Mother of the universe. His songs have deep spiritual meanings and Râmakrishna was very fond of them.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

very late; I cannot wait any longer." But the Lord did not speak. Then the boy began to cry, saying: "My father told me to see that the Lord ate the offering. Why dost Thou not come to me? Thou didst come to my father and eat the offering. What have I done that Thou dost not come-" He cried bitterly and for a long time. Then as he looked up at the seat, he saw the Deity in a human form eating the offering. When the service was ended and the boy came out, the members of the household said to him, "If the service is over, bring out the offering." The boy replied: "Yes, but the Lord has eaten everything." In amazement they asked: "What did you say?" With absolute innocence the boy repeated: "Why, the Lord has eaten all that I offered". Then they entered the chapel and were dumbfounded at the sight of the empty dishes. Such is the power of true faith and true yearning!

Yes, faith will enable a man to cross the mighty ocean itself without the least difficulty. In the epic Râmâyana it is said: Râma Chandra (God Incarnate) worked hard to throw a bridge over the part of the sea separating Lankâ (Ceylon) from the mainland of India. But his Bhakta, the great Hanumân,[2] jumped across the ocean unaided to prove the majesty, and the omnipotence of faith in Râma.

2. Hanumâna was a great devotee of Râma, who by the power of his absolute faith in the Lord, jumped across the ocean from India to Lankâ. He is regarded by the Hindus as the ideal Bhakta of India.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

It is also told that once a Bhakta, a friend of Vibhishana,[3] wanted to go across the sea. Vibhishana, to whom he appealed for help, had the name of Râma (God) written on a leaf, without the knowledge of his friend. He then said to the Bhakta: "Take this and be careful that you have it tied to the end of your cloth. It will enable you to walk across the ocean in safety. But mind, never look inside, for you will go under the water if you open it." The Bhakta put faith in his friend's words and walked on the ocean in safety for some time, but unfortunately his curiosity became his enemy. He wanted to see what precious thing Vibhishana had given him that had the power of taking him safely over the mighty deep. When he opened it he discovered a leaf with the name of Râma written on it. He thought what a trifling thing it was; no sooner did that thought arise in his mind than he was drowned.

Those who belong to this class of Jivas cannot easily have faith in God, but those who are born with divine qualities possess the highest faith naturally. When Prahlâda tried to write the first letter of the Sanskrit alphabet, "K," it brought up before his mind the name Krishna, and he began to cry. The natural tendency of a Jiva

3. Vibhishana was the brother of Râvana, the king of Lankâ (Ceylon), who was defeated by Râma, as described in the Hindu epic Râmâyana. He became a devoted disciple of Râma and followed his instructions as long as he lived.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

is to doubt and to become sceptical. Hâzra* will not believe in the truth that Brahman and divine Mother, the Absolute and His energy, are one and the same. Yet, faith is omnipotent. Before it all the powers of nature shrink and give way. It carries one over seas and mountains with perfect ease. Sin and iniquity, worldliness and ignorance all vanish before true faith.

The Bhagavân sang:

THE NAME OF THE LORD

1. O my divine Mother, if I die with Thy hallowed name (Durgâ, Durgâ) on my lips.
   Then in the end, O Giver of all-bliss, I shall reckon whether Thou savest Thy poor child drowning in the ocean of sin.

2. I might have slain a cow or a Brâhmin or an unborn child!
   I might be a drunkard, nay more, the slayer of a woman!
   But of all these dire sins I have not the slightest fear.
   Through faith in Thy holy name I can reach the highest bliss of Brahman.

Yes, faith is at the root of all spiritual progress. You can do without all other things,

* Hâzrâ was a moral householder who afterwards devoted his life in search after God. He was a Bhakta but preferred to travel along the path of Jñâna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

only you must have faith. Have only faith in the Lord and you shall become at once free from all sorts of sins.

The one thing needed is faith and Bhakti—love, devotion, earnest prayer and self-surrender. It is exceedingly difficult, especially in this age, for a man with his limited faculties to come to my Mother through *Vichâra* (discrimination of the real Brahman from the unreal phenomenal universe), unaided by the Divine grace. Verily has Râmaprasâd, the great Bhakta of Bengal, laid stress on this difficulty in his well-known song:

The Divine Mother and the Absolute Brahman

1. Like a mad man, O mind, what dost thou seek in the dark room?
   Divine Being comes in deep meditation; without that, who can approach Him?
2. The moon of desire still shines in thy secret chamber.
   First bring it under control with all thy might. It will hide itself at the dawn of divine wisdom.
3. Holding this as the ideal, the great yogi practises meditation for ages. When realization comes it attracts the soul as a magnet draws unto itself a piece of iron.
4. Thou shalt not find It in the six schools of philosophy, in the Vedas, Tantras or in

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the holy scriptures. It loves the sweetness of true devotion (Bhakti) and abides in the body with everlasting Bliss.

5. Prasâd says: O mind, shall I disclose in public (*Châtâr*) the true nature of Her, whom I worship as my divine Mother? Guess and understand it from these hints.

There was a deep silence at the close of this song, which had been listened to with rapt attention. Everyone was moved.

Râma-krishna's Samadhi.

At the end of this song the Bhagavân was once more found to be in that indescribable state of samâdhi. His sweet divine voice became still. His eyes remained fixed, and steadfast. But his spiritual eye was feasting on the beatific vision of the divine glory! There was left just enough of self-consciousness to bring the soul face to face with the divine Mother. This blessed vision the Bhagavân enjoyed for a long time. His face was radiant with celestial light and his sweet smiles expressed the unbounded happiness which he was enjoying within himself, and in his semiconscious state he uttered these words:

What is Bhakti?

Bhakti, or devotion, means whole-hearted love for the Lord. The absolute Brahman is called "Divine Mother" by Prasâd who asks his mind to understand it by hints. That which is described in the Vedas as the absolute Brahman is my divine Mother; I am praying to Her.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

That which is the Absolute (Nirguna), impersonal beyond all attributes, is also the same as the personal God who is with all attributes and blessed qualities. The absolute Brahman again is inseparable from the divine energy (Sakti).

Brahman Impersonal and Personal.

The term "Brahman" refers to that aspect of Divinity which is impersonal and which is beyond all activity. But when we think of Him as creating, preserving and destroying all phenomena, then we call Him the personal God, divine Mother or Kâli.

In reality there is no distinction between "Brahman," or the impersonal Absolute, and "Sakti," the divine Mother. The Brahman and the Sakti are one just as fire and its burning power are one. As by the word fire we understand its power of burning, so by the latter we know that it is the same as fire. By realizing the one both are realized.

Bharman and Sakti are one.

They are one just as much as milk and its whiteness are one. We cannot conceive the milk without its whiteness.

They are one just as a gem and its lustre are one. We cannot conceive a gem without its lustre.

They are one just as the serpent and its sinuous motion are one. We cannot conceive of the serpent without the serpentine movements.

He who knows what "light" is, has the knowledge of darkness also. He who has the conception of the phenomenal world must have also some conception of the absolute Noumenon. He who knows

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the Sakti, or the personal aspect of the absolute Being, knows also the impersonal Brahman. Again he who has realized the absolute Noumenon has also realized the phenomenon. He who has realized Brahman has also realized the personal God or divine Mother (Sakti).

The power of the Divine Mother.

This divine Mother bestows the highest knowledge of Brahman (Brahma-jñâna) by bringing Her devotee, into the state of samâdhi. She brings him down on the plane of sense-consciousness and allows him to retain the sense of "I" and "me."

By the power of my divine Mother all mortals (Jiva) possess the senses of "I" and "mine." She again reveals to the soul of one who is in samâdhi, that all living beings, nay, the whole universe, are but the manifestation of the divine Energy.

It is She who makes one reach the Brahma-jnâna, the highest knowledge of the Absolute, and She again makes another Her beloved devotee who surrenders himself to Her omnipotent will. This truth is the great secret of all secrets. Therefore Prasad says: "Shall I disclose it in the *Châtâr?*"

Vidyâsagara asked his friend who was sitting near by: "Do you understand the meaning of *Châtâra?*" The friend replied: I know that '*Chattara*' means a courtyard within a house."

VIDYASAGARA: Exactly. It may also mean a public market-place. So Ramaprasâd does not want to divulge this secret in public.

Bhagavân with his smiling face spoke to

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Vidyâsâgar: "Oh, you are a Pandit, a great scholar, you must know all this." When I sing the praise of my divine Mother I refer to the same absolute Brahman. The term "Mother" is very sweet. Therefore I like to call Him "Mother". We must learn to love the personal God (Iswara). Through love He can be easily attained. Love, devotion and faith are of great value but rare. Listen to another song. The Bhagavân sang again:

Love for the divine Mother

1. Ecstasy dawns when I meditate upon my divine Mother.
   As is the ardour of thought so is the attainment; but perfect faith is at the root of all.
2. If the mind dives into the ocean of Bliss at the feet of my Mother, then there is no further need of worship, rituals, sacrifice or repetition of the Lord's name.
3. The devotee of the divine Mother is free even in this life and does enjoy everlasting bliss.

He who can dive into the ocean of Bliss becomes immortal. The Lord is described in the Vedas as the Ocean of immortal Bliss. Whosoever enters into it becomes free from death. Some people have a wrong idea that too much meditation upon the Lord will unbalance the mind. No one becomes unbalanced by meditating upon the Lord.

The Lord, the Ocean of Immortality.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Devotional exercises, rituals, ceremonials, sacrifices or the pouring of oblations into the sacred fire—such works are needless when true love for the Lord comes in the heart of the devotee. A fan is needed so long as there is no breeze. So when the breeze of divine love blows all ritualistic works become unnecessary.

Selfless works purify the heart.

Referring to Vidyâsâgara the Bhagavân continued: The works which you are doing are good works. If you can perform them without thinking that you are the "doer," then it will be still better. The highest result of works done in this selfless manner is the attainment of true love for God. Such works purify the heart and bring God-consciousness in the end. But as your love for the Lord becomes more and more intense, your religious works will become less and less. A married woman diligently performs the household duties, but she is not allowed to do any heavy work when she is heavy with child. You are doing charitable works and other works for the good of humanity. In reality, however, they are of great help to yourself. They will purify your heart and bring unselfish love for God. Man has no power to do good to the world; the Lord does everything. He who has made the sun and the moon, He who has given affection in the hearts of parents, He who has bestowed compassion upon the great souls, He who has brought unselfish love and devotion in the hearts of saints and sages, does everything for the good of His world; who else has the power to

Doing good to the world.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

perform any good act? Whosoever performs good works without holding any desire for their fruits will do good for himself.

There is gold inside,—hidden in your heart. You have not discovered it yet. If you once realize this secret treasure your worldly duties will vanish and you will not care for other works. just as a mother loves nothing better than to fondle and kiss her new-born baby. Go onward and do not stop until the goal is reached. The goal is the realization of God. By His grace His true devotee can see Him and can talk with Him just as I am talking with you.

Absolute silence prevailed when the blessed Lord spoke these words with earnest eloquence. Everyone's heart was moved by that divine love which was flowing with mighty force within the soul of Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna.

With a smiling face the Bhagavân said: You know all that I have told, but you do not realize how much you possess, in the same manner as Varuna, the lord of the ocean, does not care to know how many beautiful and valuable jewels there are in his boundless treasury of the deep.

VIDYASAGARA: Revered sir, thou canst say so.

BHAGAVAN: Yes; do you not know that very often a millionaire does not know even the names of his own attendants? He does not remember in what places his valuable things are kept.

Everyone was listening to this interesting conversation when Bhagavân suddenly asked

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Vidyâsagara: "Will you not come to the temple garden? It is a beautiful place."

VIDYASAGARA: O yes; certainly. Thou hast been so kind as to come to me, shall I not return my visit to thee?

BHAGAVAN: A visit to me! Oh, for shame! for shame!

VIDYASAGARA: My dear sir, why dost thou say so?

BHAGAVAN: Well, we are like fishing-boats, small and light enough to row about in ponds, narrow canals or even in large rivers, but you are like a big steamer. Who can tell?—you might founder on the sand-bank if you venture too far up the stream; but now in this season steamers may go up without much danger.

Humility of Râmakrishna.

VIDYASAGARA: Oh I see; this is the rainy season.

At about eight in the evening it was announced that the carriage was ready to take Sri Râmakrishna back to the Thâkurbâdi at Dakshineswara. The Bhagavân became absent-minded for a while; perhaps his mind was fixed upon the divine Mother, or perhaps he was asking Her blessing upon his kind host. The Bhagavân then rose to bid him farewell and Vidyâsâgara, with a lighted candle in his hand, led the way down-stairs and through the compound of his house to the gate. Outside the gate a carriage was waiting to receive the honoured guest and his devoted companions back to the Thâkurbâdi at Dakshineswara. An unexpected sight greeted the eyes of the party as they came out; there was a

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

gentleman who might have been a little under forty standing before the gate with folded hands. He was dressed in white and wore a white turban on his head. He had a fair complexion and expressive eyes and a smile was on his face. No sooner did he see the Bhagavân than he fell at his feet with his head touching the ground.

The BHAGAVAN said: Is it you, Balarâm? How is it that I find you here?

BALARAM[1] replied, smiling: O revered sir, I have been waiting for some time here at the gate to see thee.

BHAGAVAN: Why did you not come in?

BALARAM: I came late, so I would not interrupt thee, but thought it better to stay here.

The Bhagavân then stepped into the carriage with his companions.

Vidyâsâgara asked a disciple: Shall I see the carriage hire paid?

The disciple replied: No, sir, you need not trouble yourself. It has already been paid by a friend.

The Pandit then folded his hands and bent his head and body to make his Pranâma (salutation)

1. Balarâm Basu was a Hindu zemindar in Calcutta. He was a true householder disciple of Râmakrishna. His house was blessed many a time by the visit of Râmakrishna and his beloved disciples. His whole family regarded Râmakrishna as the divine Incarnation in a human form. See Chapter XII.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Râmakrishna leaves Vidyâsâgara.

to the Bhagavân. All assembled about the carriage did the same. The little group at the gate, with the venerable Vidyasâgara at their head still holding the lighted candle in his hand, stood for a while looking in the direction of the carriage, wondering who this God-intoxicated person might be, so wise yet so child-like, so full of joy, so sweet, so divine! Verily an embodiment of Love from the heaven has come down like dew drops to quench the spiritual thirst of the suffering humanity. Surely he is a king among men, eager to solve for them the riddle of the universe!

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER V

DAY ON THE RIVER WITH KESHAB CHUNDER SEN

(1)

It was the day of the festival of Lakshmi.[1] Sri Râmakrishna was seated in his room talking with Bijoy and Haralâl, when a gentleman entered and announced that Keshab Sen[2] had come on board a steamer which had just arrived and was lying at anchor before the Ghât. A short while after Keshab's disciples came in and bowed down before the Bhagavân, saying: "Keshab Babu has sent us to thee with the request that thou wilt kindly join

1. Lakshmi, the goddess of fortune and prosperity.

2. Keshab Chunder Sen was the third great Brâhmo Samâj leader after Râjâ Râmmohun Roy. He was born in 1838 and died in 1884 A.D.

In 1858 he became a member of the Adi Brâhmo Samâj. In 1866 he founded a new branch under the name of Bhâratavarshiya Brâhmo Samâj which was afterwards known as the church of the "New Dispensation."

In 1870 he went to England to propagate his mission. He was an eloquent preacher and orator. He accepted a great many of the teachings of Râmakrishna and regarded him as one who had constant communion with Brahman.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Râmakrishna goes on board the steamer.

him, if it so please thy holiness." Sri Râmakrishna consented and, he with several of his devotees, was taken by Keshab's disciples to the steamer.

As the small boat which carried the Bhagavân came alongside, everybody was eager to have a glimpse of the blessed master and crowded at the gangway. Keshab was anxious to see that he got on board in safety. Mahendra[3] who had been there for some time, looked at him and noticed that he was in Samâdhi and as motionless as a statue. It was with great difficulty that he was brought back to sense-consciousness to a degree in order to be taken into the cabin on the upper deck. The state of divine ecstasy had not entirely left him even then. He leaned on a disciple as he was led to the cabin. His body moved mechanically, but his mind was fixed on God. When he had entered the cabin, Keshab and others bowed at his feet. But what little sense-consciousness remained now began to leave him. Inside the cabin were a bench, a table and a few chairs. The Bhagavân was seated in one of the chairs; Keshab also took a chair and Bijoy, another. Other devotees, most of them Brâhmos, sat on the bare floor. The cabin being a small one, many remained standing at the door or at the windows looking in eagerly. The Bhagavân was absolutely devoid of outer consciousness. Everybody was watching his face. Keshab noticed that so large a number of

Râmakrishna's ecstasy.

3. See note page 18.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

people had come together in the cabin that the Bhagavân was in need of fresh air. The devotees all gazed with fixed eyes. After a time the Bhagavân came down from his samadhi, but the consciousness of the Divine presence was as intense as before. He talked to the Mother of the universe in words that were scarcely articulate, saying: "O Mother, why hast Thou brought me here? They are bound by the fetters of the world and are not free! Would it be possible for me to liberate them from their prison house?"

Powhâri Bâbâ of Gâzipur.

A Brâhmo said to the Bhagavân: Sir, these gentlemen have been fortunate enough to see Powhari Bâbâ[4] at Gâzipur. The Babâ is another holy man like thy revered self.

Sri Râmakrishna had not yet recovered the power of speech. His heart was full and he could not speak, but only smiled on the good man who talked of the Bâbâ. The Brâhmo continued: Sir, Powhâri Bâbâ has thy photograph, which he has put up in his room.

Devotee's heart, the temple of the Lord.

The Bhagavân smiled again, pointing to his body with his finger and in a low voice said: A pillow-case! It is nothing but a pillow-case. But there is one thing to be borne in mind,—the heart of a devotee is the temple of the Lord. It is indeed

4. Powhâri Bâbâ was a great Vaishnava saint who lived for many years in an underground cave near Gâzipur The name "Powhâri," which literally means "one who lives on air," was given to him because he could live for months

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

a fact that the Lord is more or less manifest in all things, but He dwells specially in the heart of a devotee (Bhakta). Thus a zemindar may be met at any of the houses of which he is the owner, yet people will say that he is usually to be seen in some particular drawing-room. The heart of the devotee is the Lord's drawing-room. If one wishes to meet the Lord, one would better seek an audience in the drawing-room.

Various aspects of the Brahman.

The same Being whom the followers of non-dualistic (Advaita) Vedânta call Brahman, the absolute, is called Atman (Self) by the Yogis, and Bhagavân, or the personal God with divine attributes, by the devotees, or Bhaktas (lovers of God). When a Brâhmin worships the Lord, he is called a priest; and when the same Brâhmin is employed in the kitchen, he is called a cook.

Discrimination of an Advaitin.

The follower of monistic (Advaita) Vedânta, who seeks to realize the absolute Brahman, discriminates, saying: "Not this, not this." That is, the Absolute is not this, not that, not any finite object, not the individual soul, not the external world. When, as the result of this kind of reasoning, the heart ceases to be moved by desires; when, in fact, the mind is merged in superconsciousness, then Brahma-jñâna is reached. One who has truly attained to this Brahma-jñâna realizes that Brahman the absolute

without eating or drinking anything. He was regarded by all as the greatest Vaishnava saint of the age.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

alone is real, and the world is unreal, and that all names and forms are like dreams. What Brahman is cannot be described by words of mouth nor can one even say that He is personal. Such is the point of view of a non-dualist.

Bhakta's attitude.

The dualistic devotees and lovers of the personal God (Bhaktas), on the contrary, accept all states as real. Unlike the non-dualists, they look upon the waking states as a reality and they do not hold that the external world is like a dream. They say that the external world is the glory of the Lord. The heavens, stars, moon, mountains, oceans, men, birds and beasts, all these He has created. He manifests His glory by and through these. He is both within and without. He dwells in our hearts. The most advanced Bhaktas say that the Lord Himself manifests as the twenty-four categories of the Sânkhya philosophy, that He appears as the individual soul and the external world. A Bhakta wishes to enjoy communion with his Lord and not to become one with him. His desire is not to become sugar, but to taste of it. Do you know what are the innermost thoughts and feelings of a true devotee? He says: "O Lord! Thou art the Master, I am Thy servant. Thou are my Mother, and I am Thy child"; or again: "Thou art my Child and I am Thy father or Thy mother"; or thus: "Thou art the Whole and I am Thy part." The dualistic devotee does not wish to say, "I am Brahman."

The innermost feelings of a true Bhakta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

A Râja Yogi also seeks to realize the universal Being. His object is to bring the finite human soul into communion with the infinite Spirit. He tries first to collect his mind which is scattered in the world of senses, and then seeks to fix it on the universal Spirit; hence the necessity of meditating on Him in solitude and in a posture which causes no distraction.

Râja Yogi.

But all these various ideals are of one and the same Brahman, the difference being only in the names. It is the same Being whom men call by the name of the Absolute (Brahman), the universal Spirit, the impersonal God, or the personal God with divine attributes.

Different aspects of God.

(2)

The steamer had already started and was on its way to Calcutta. There were many who looked on Sri Râmakrishna with eyes that did not move, and who drank the nector of the words that dropped from his hallowed lips. They did not perceive that the steamer was in motion. The temple garden of Kâli had faded from sight. Beneath were the sacred waters which reflected the blue firmament above, but the murmur of the waves fell unheeded on the ears of the devotees. The magic of the blessed vision had thrown a charm over them. They beheld before them a wonderful Being, a God-in-man and a man-in-God, with smiles playing on his sweet face, radiant with the joy of the Lord, and with eyes enhanced in beauty by the touch of

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Divine love. They gazed as if spell-bound, on one who had given up the world and its pleasures, on one intoxicated with the love of the Lord and who looked not for anything except the Lord.

The world as a dream.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: The followers of Advaita Vedânta maintain that creation, preservation, and dissolution, the individual ego, the external world all these are the manifestations of the eternal Energy (Sakti). They also say that when these are properly analysed, they appear as dreams, that the absolute Brahman alone is the Reality, and all else is unreal. Even eternal Energy (Sakti) is like a dream, unreal; but you may analyse and discriminate thousands of times, you cannot transcend the realm of divine Energy (Sakti) unless you have reached the highest state of samâdhi, super-consciousness. The very thoughts like: "I am meditating," "I am thinking on the Absolute," are within the realm of Sakti. They are the manifested powers of that eternal Energy. Therefore the absolute Brahman and the eternal Energy are inseparable and one. The existence of one implies that of the other, as fire and its burning power. If you admit the existence of fire, how can you deny its burning power? No one can think of fire without thinking of its burning power. Again, the power of burning cannot be conceived as separate from fire. In the same manner, we cannot think of the rays of the sun, without thinking of the sun himself.

The realm of the Divine Energy.

Relation between Brahman and Sakti.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Again, we cannot think of the sun without thinking of his rays. Therefore, no one can think of Brahman as apart from Sakti or Sakti as separate from Brahman. Likewise, no one can conceive of the phenomenal as independent of the Absolute, or of the Absolute as apart from the phenomenal. The same eternal energy, the Mother of all phenomena, is creating, preserving, and destroying everything. She is called Kâli, the divine Mother. Kâli is Brahman, Brahman is Kâli, one and the same Being. I call Him Brahman when He is absolutely inactive; that is, when He neither creates, nor preserves, nor destroys phenomena; but when He performs all such actions, I call Him Kâli, the eternal Energy, the divine Mother. They are one and the same Being, the difference is in name and form, just as the same substance water is called by different names in different languages, such as *jal, pâni, aqua, water* etc. Yes, the Being is the same, only the names are different under different aspects—like the same substance expressed in different languages, such as *jal, water, aqua and pâni* etc. A tank may have four ghâts (landing-places with steps). The Hindus drink the water from one ghât and call it *jal;* the Mohammedans drink from another and call it *pâni;* while the English from the third and call it water. Similarly, God is one, only His names are different. Some call Him by the name of Allâh, some God, some Brahman, others Kâli, others again Râma, Hari, Jesus, Buddha.

One God has many names.

KESHAB, (smiling): Please tell us once more,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

revered sir, in what different ways Kâli, the Mother of the universe, is making Herself manifest in this world of Her sports.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA, (smiling): Oh, the Mother sports with the world,—Her toy, under various aspects and names. Now She is the God unconditioned, absolute, formless (Mahâ-Kâli): now the Everlasting as distinguished from Her works (Nitya-Kâli). Under another aspect She is the Goddess of burning ghâts or crematories, the dreaded Being who presides over death (Smasâna-Kâli); now again does She stand before us ready to bless, and to preserve Her children (Rakshâ-Kâli); under another aspect She appears to be pleasing to the eye of Her devotees as the Mother with the dark blue colour, Consort of the God of eternity and infinity. Mahâ-Kâli and Nitya-Kâli are described in the sacred books, the Tantras: "When nothing was—neither sun, nor moon, nor planets, nothing but darkness deep, there was alone my divine Mother, formless, the eternal consort of the Infinite." As Mother with the dark blue colour (Syâmâ), She is tender and loving. She is the bestower of all blessings and makes Her children fearless; She is worshipped in the Hindu household. As preserver She appears in times of plague, famine, earth-quake, drought or flood. At cemeteries, burning ghâts or crematories She appears in the form of the destroyer. The dead body, the jackal, the spirits of destruction are Her terrible companions. She lives in the midst of those

The Mother of the universe and Her sports.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

horrible scenes, of those fearful environments. Streams of blood, a garland of skulls thrown round Her neck, a girdle made of the hands of those that are dead, are the symbols that mark Her as the dread Mother, as the All-destroyer.

Creation of the world.

Now look at Her mode of creation. At the end of a cycle, upon the destruction of the world, my Mother, good Matron that She is, puts together the seeds of creation. The mistress of a house has a separate pot of her own in which she keeps sundry things such as seeds of vegetables, flowers etc. for future household use. (Râmakrishna, smiling) Yes, my friends, that is indeed so. The mistress of a house has such a pot in her possession. In it are kept the 'sea-foam' in a solid state, small packets containing seeds of the cucumber, gourd, and so on. She brings them out when wanted. In much the same way my Mother keeps the seeds of creation after the destruction of the world at the end of a cycle.

Divine Mother omnipresent.

My Mother, the primal divine Energy, is both within and without this phenomenal world. Having given birth to the world, She lives within it. In the Vedas we find the illustration of a spider and its web. She is the spider and the world is the web that She has woven. The spider brings the phenomenal web out of herself and then lives on it. My Mother is both the container and the contained.

Divine Mother the material and the instrumental cause.

Is Kâli, the divine Mother, black? She looks

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

black from a distance, but when realized, She is not black. The sky looks blue from a distance, but look at it near you, it has no colour. The water of the ocean is blue from a distance. Take a little up in the hand, it has no colour.

Kali, why black?

Saying this, the Bhagavân became intoxicated with divine Love and began to sing:

"Is my divine Mother black?
O mind! What dost thou say?
Though black, She with Her flowing hair
Illumines the lotus of the heart."

Bondage and freedom, of both She is the maker. Through Her inscrutable power of Mâyâ a man of the world becomes bound by woman and gold. Again, through Her grace he becomes free. She breaks all fetters and takes Her children across the ocean of the world; then the Bhagavân sang in his divine voice:

The power of the Divine Mother.

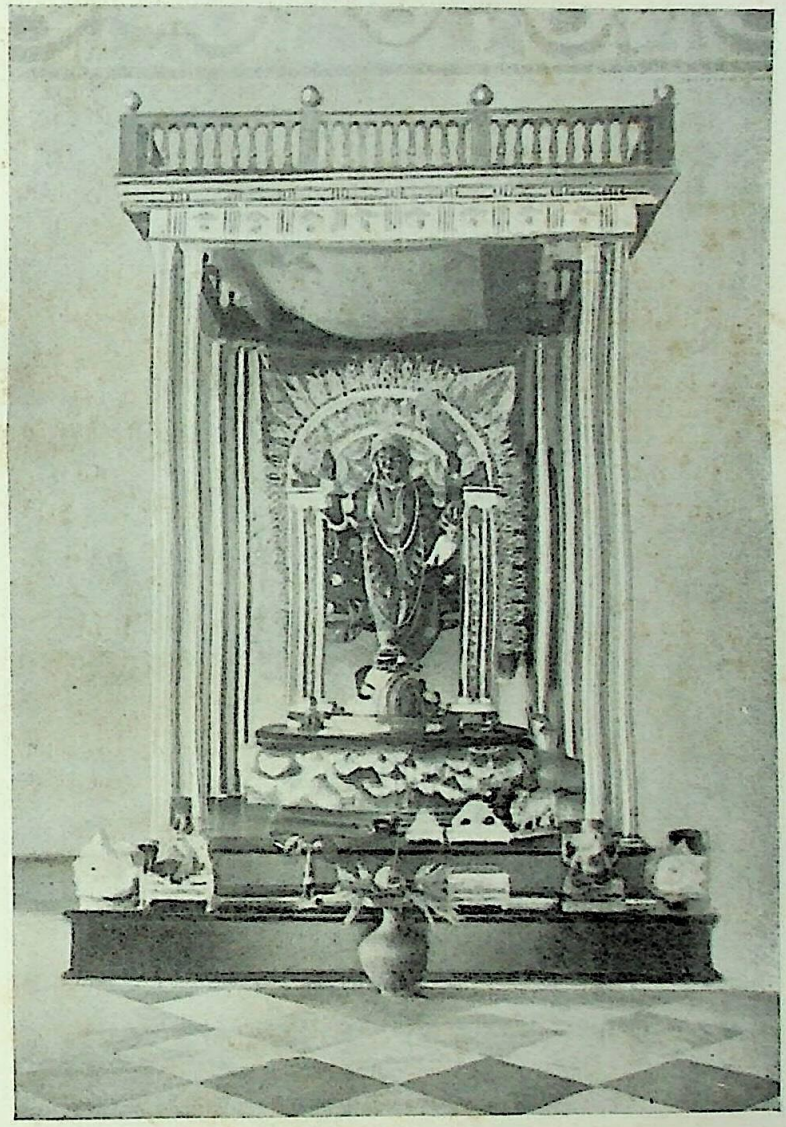
THE DIVINE MOTHER AND THE LIBERATED SOUL

1. O Mother, Thou art flying the paper kite (of the human being) in the market-place of this world.
   It flies on the wind of hope, tied to the string of Mâyâ.

2. Ribs, nerves and bones make up its frame, Of Thine own qualities hast Thou made the kite, to display Thine art.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Bhabatarini
(In the Temple of Dakshineswar)

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Panchavati

(Where Ramakrishna attained Divine Communion with the Mother of the Universe)

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

3. Thou hast rubbed the string with the Mânjâ (paste with powdered glass) of worldliness, and it has become sharp.

Among hundred thousand kites one or two have their strings cut, and are freed;

Then with a laugh Thou clappest Thy hands.

4. PRASAD says, The kite thus set free will fly swiftly on fair winds and drop beyond the ocean of this world.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA continuing: My divine Mother is playful. The world indeed is Her sport. She does what She wills and is blissful. It is Her pleasure to give freedom to one among a hundred thousand of Her children.

Divine Mother's will.

A BRAHMO: Sir, She can, if She pleases, set everybody free. Why is it then that She has bound us hand and foot with the chains of the world?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Well, I suppose it is Her will. Her will is to play with all these things. In the game of hide-and-seek, whoever touches the grand-dame is out. He no longer runs about. If all the players touch the grand-dame at the same time, how can there be any game? The grand-dame would not like it; for she is pleased to have the play go on.

And the Bhagavân, placing himself in the position of a man of the world and laying the trouble of his heart before the Mother, sang:

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

THE DIVINE MOTHER AND HER CHILDREN.

1. This is the grief for which I grieve.
When Thou, O Mother, art here, thieves (passions) rob me though I am wide awake.

2. I promise to repeat Thy holy name, but at the proper hour I forget.
Now I have learnt and felt that all this is Thy trick.

3. Thou hast not given, so Thou hast not received aught to eat or to keep. Am I to be blamed for this?
Hadst Thou given, Thou wouldst surely have received; and I would have offered Thy gifts to Thee.

4. Fame or calumny, sweet or bitter—all is Thine.
O Ruler of all feelings, abiding in them, why dost Thou hinder when I enjoy sweet ecstasy?

5. PRASAD says: Thou hast given me a mind, but by a glance of Thine eye Thou hast so bent it, that I roam through this world, Thy creation, seeking joy but mistaking bitter for sweet (unreal for real).

Man has forgotten his true Self and has become worldly by the delusive power of Mâyâ

Delusive power of Mâyâ.

Therefore Prasâd says: "Thou hast given me a mind, but by a glance of Thine eye Thou hast so bent it that I roam through this world, Thy creation, seeking joy but mistaking bitter for sweet."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

A Brâhmo: Revered sir, is it true that God cannot be realized without giving up the world?

THE BHAGAVAN, (smiling): Oh no! You do not have to give up everything. You are better off where you are. By living in the world you are enjoying the taste both of the pure crystallized sugar and of the molasses with all its impurities. You are indeed better off. Verily I say unto you, you are living in the world, there is no harm in that; but you will have to fix your mind on God, otherwise you cannot realize Him. Work with one hand and hold the feet of the Lord with the other. When you have finished your work, hold His feet to your heart with both of your hands.

Renunciation not necessary for all.

Everything is in the mind. Bondage and freedom are in the mind. You can dye the mind with any colour you wish. It is like a piece of clean white linen; dip it in red and it will be red, in blue it will be blue, in green it will be green, or any other colour. Do you not see that if you study English, English words will come readily to you? Again, if a Pandit studies Sanskrit he will readily quote verses from sacred books. If you keep your mind in evil company, your thoughts, ideas and words will be coloured with evil; but keep in the company of Bhaktas, then your thoughts, ideas and words will be of God. The mind is everything. On one side is the wife, on the other side is the child; it loves the wife in one way and the child in another way, yet the mind is the same.

Power of the mind.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

By the mind one is bound; by the mind one is freed. If I think I am absolutely free, whether I live in the world or in the forest, where is my bondage? I am the child of God, the son of the King of kings; who can bind me? When bitten by a snake, if you assert with firmness, "There is no venom in me," you will be cured. In the same way, he who asserts with strong conviction "I am not bound, I am free," becomes free.

Sense of sin.

Some one gave me a book of the Christians. I asked him to read it to me. In it there was only one theme—sin and sin, from the beginning to the end. (To Keshab) In your Brâhmo-Samâj the main topic is also sin. The fool who repeats again and again, "I am bound, I am bound," remains in bondage. He who repeats day and night, "I am a sinner, I am a sinner," becomes a sinner indeed.

Saving power of God's name.

It is necessary to have absolute faith in the name of the Lord. "What! I have uttered his holy name, can there still be sin in me?—Can I still be in bondage?" Kristo Kishore was a pious Hindu, a Brâhmin of Brâhmins, who worshipped the Lord with single-minded devotion. He went to Vrindâvan. One day, while visiting the shrines, he felt very thirsty. He went to a well, and finding a man standing there, he asked him: "Can you please draw some water for me?" The man replied: "O holy sir, I belong to a low caste,—a cobbler." Krista Kishore thereupon said to him: "It matters not. You say 'Shiva'

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(the holy name of the Lord) and draw the water for me."

By repeating the blessed name of God, man's body, mind and soul become absolutely pure. Why talk of sin and hell-fire? Repeat but once, "I shall never again do the evil deeds that I have committed in the past," and by your faith in His hallowed name you shall be freed from all sins.

Prayer to the Divine Mother.

I used to pray to my divine Mother for true devotion (Bhakti) alone. With flowers in my hands, I prayed: "Do Thou, o Mother, grant that I may have pure and unalloyed devotion. Here is sin here again is virtue; I lay them at Thy feet; oh take them both. Here is knowledge, here again is ignorance; oh take them both and grant that I may have devotion alone. Here is purity and here again is impurity; I desire neither of them. Here are good works, here are bad; both I lay at Thy feet; oh grant that I may have devotion alone and love for Thee."

Example of Janaka.

One living in the world may also see God. It was the case with Râjâ Janaka, the great royal devotee, who realized while on the throne that the world was a structure of dreams. For a lover of God, however, such is not the feeling. And the Bhagavân sang:

He who has attained to Bhakti or true devotion to the Lord says:

"This world is the abode of happiness;
I eat, drink and enjoy its pleasures.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Janaka Râjâ was a great potentate;
In what was he lacking?
He harmonized God and the world
And tasted the joys of both."

No one can suddenly become like Janaka. Râjâ Janaka performed great penances and austerities in solitude for many long years. Even when living in the world one should occasionally go into solitude. It will bring great good to one who can sincerely and earnestly cry for God three days and three nights in solitude, alone. Indeed, one day passed in that way would be a great gain. People will shed a flood of tears for wives and children, but who sheds one drop for the Lord? It is necessary to practise every now and then devotional exercises in solitude. A worldly-minded aspirant absorbed in various works and duties finds in the first stage of his spiritual life a great number of obstacles in the path of self-control and devotion. As a young tree planted on the foot-path needs a fence around it so that it may not be eaten up by goat, sheep or cattle, so in the first stage of a spiritual aspirant, a fence is necessary; but when the tree grows large and the trunk and roots are thicker and stronger, no fence is required. Then it is not injured even if an elephant be tied to it.

Value of solitude.

The disease of a worldly man is of a serious type; his organs with their functions are entirely out of order. Would you keep a water-jar full of water, savoury pickles and châtnis in the sick-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Solitude, a remedy for worldliness.

room where is lying a delirious patient? If you wish to cure such a patient, you must have him removed from that room. If it is impossible you must have the jar, the pickles and the châtnis sent away. A man of the world is like a thirsty delirious patient; worldly attractions are like the water in the jar; sense objects are like the savoury pickles and châtnis; desire to enjoy those things is the patient's thirst. The mouth waters at the mere thought of the pickles. We should not therefore remain near them all the time. Hence solitude is the best remedy for worldliness. First acquire right discrimination and true dispassion and then live in the world. In the sea of the world there are crocodiles of passions and desires. Rub the body with *turmeric-paste* if you wish to bathe in this sea, for then crocodiles will do no harm to you. The turmeric is discrimination (of the real from the unreal) and true dispassion. God is the only Reality, the phenomenal universe is unreal.

Along with this another thing is needed, that is intense devotion to God. The Gopis[1] of

1. The milkmaids of Vrindâvan who loved the Lord Sri Krishna, then living among them as a shepherd-boy. When eleven years old he left Vrindâvan. Sri Krishna is looked upon as an Incarnation of God. He loved and was loved by everyone. He is the embodiment of divine Love. Vrindâvan is the sacred forest near Mathura in India where the shepherd Krishna played his boyish sports with boys and girls and performed miracles.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Intense devotion necessary.

Vrindâvan had such devotion. They had an intense love for Sri Krishna, God Incarnate.

The Bhagavân then said to Keshab and other devotees with great feeling: You are Brâhmos; you believe that God is formless and you do not believe in God Incarnate. Well, it matters not. You need not accept Râdha and Sri Krishna as Incarnations of the supreme Being; but the intense love and yearning which the Gopis felt for Sri Krishna is a thing which you may well make your own, for yearning is the next step leading to God-vision.

(3)

It was ebb-tide. The steamer was going fast down-stream towards Calcutta. It had got to the other side of the Howrah Bridge within the sight of the Botanical Gardens. The Captain had orders to go a little farther down. How far the steamer had actually proceeded was not known to those who were listening to Sri Râmakrishna and watching his movements. They listened with such rapt attention that they had no idea either of time or of distance.

Keshab now offered the Bhagavân puffed rice with the kernel of the cocoanut. All present were invited to partake of these. They took them in the folds of their cloth, ate and were very happy. It seemed as if a festival were being held on board the steamer. The Bhagavân noticed that Bijoy

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and Keshab were not quite at home in each other's presence. He wished to see them make up their difference, for was not his mission to bring peace and good-will among men? He said to Keshab:

Look, my dear sir, here is Bijoy. As to your quarrels, well, do not worry yourselves on their account. There was once fighting even between Shiva and Râma. Shiva was Rama's spiritual Guru. After a little fighting, they made it up and became once more as good friends as ever. But the fighting went on among their followers. The gibbering of the ghosts and the chattering of the monkeys could not so easily be quieted down. You too will be very good friends, once again. But your followers, I dare say, will not follow your example. These differences, you know, are things that cannot be avoided. There was the tug of war even between father and son. Take the case of Râma and his sons Lava and Kusha. Take another case: The mother fasts on Tuesday for the welfare of her daughter, but the daughter, quarrelling with the mother, fasts on the same day for her own welfare, as if her welfare were different from that gained by her mother's fasting. In the same way, you, Keshab, have a religious society (Samâj) of your own, and Bijoy, too, must have a separate society of his own. Well, there is room for all kinds of things under Providence —even for quarrels and differences. When God-Incarnate (Krishna) Himself appeared at Vrindâvan, the question may well be asked: Why did Jatillâ and Kutillâ stand in the way of His

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

mission of love? I suppose His sport as a divine lover would have died a natural death from want of nourishment but for these obstructions, brought about by Jatillâ and Kutillâ. Opposition adds zest to a thing. Râmânuja held the doctrine of Vishishtâdvaita (qualified non-dualism). His Guru (spiritual guide), however, was an Advaitist (non-dualist without any qualification). They had their differences. Master and disciple disputed and refuted each other's opinions. This is natural. Be it so; still to the master the disciple is always his own.

They all rejoiced. Sri Râmakrishna said to Keshab: You do not study and examine the nature of your disciples. For that reason they drop away. All men look alike, but they differ in their nature. In some the *sattwa* quality is predominant, in others *rajas,* and in the rest *tamas*. *Pooli* (cakes) all look alike on the outside, but the contents vary;

The nature of disciples must be examined.

2. Râmânuja was the founder of the Vishishtâdvaita, or qualified non-dualistic school of Vedânta. He was born about 1017 A.D. at Sri Parambâttur, a town near Madrâs in Southern India. He is regarded by his followers as the incarnation of Sesha or Ananta. He wrote Sanskrit commentaries on the Upanishads, Vedânta Sutras and the Bhagavat Gitâ, and preached his doctrines all over India. He is said to have lived for one hundred and twenty years and died in 1137 A.D. His doctrines were distinct from the absolute Monistic philosophy of Sankarâchârya. He has now millions of followers among all classes of Hindus in India.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

some may contain sweet thickened cream, others cocoanut sweetened with sugar, while others may have boiled *Kalai* (pulse) with no sweetening.

Do you know how I feel about it? Like a child I eat, drink and play, depending on my divine Mother, who knows everything. These three words prick me: Guru (spiritual master), Kartâ (the Lord), and Bâbâ (father). I cannot tolerate them. The Infinite existence-intelligence-bliss is the one Guru for all. He will teach everybody. I am only His child.

God, the one master.

It is a difficult task to teach others. One can become a true spiritual teacher only when one has realized God and received a divine commission from Him. So commissioned were Nârada, Sukadeva and Sankarâchârya.[3] If you are not commissioned, who will listen to you? None. Your preaching at best may produce some sensation which will soon die away. You know Calcutta and her fondness for the latest sensation. Milk puffs up so long as the fuel is burning violently but when the wood is withdrawn, the puffing ceases instantly. The people of Calcutta are fond of new sensations.

Who is a true spiritual teacher?

The people of Calcutta go from one teacher to another for spiritual instructions and never reach the goal for want of their earnestness and tenacity. A certain

Earnestness of a true seeker.

3. Sankarâchârya was the commentator of the "Vedânta Sutras" and the greatest exponent of the Advaita (monistic) Vedânta. He lived in India in the eighth century A.D.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

man wanted water and began to dig a well at one place; but he gave up digging as soon as he found that the earth was hard and rocky. He then set to work at another place. The soil was sandy there; he readily gave up digging at that spot. He looked about for another locality. In this way he wasted his time and energy without sinking the well. That is the way with these people. Their opinion good or bad is by no means worth having.

Divine commission.

Divine commission cannot be obtained by mere imagination. Verily I say, the Lord can be realized and He will speak to thee. Then thou mayest receive His commission. What great power lies in such Divine command! By it mountains may be shaken to their foundation. What can a mere ordinary lecture do? People may listen to it for a time, but they will soon forget it. It will not produce a lasting impression on them and they also will not live according to it.

Ordinary spiritual teachers are blind.

For the teaching of divine truths a badge of authority is indispensable. A man who does not possess such a badge will be laughed at. He has not realized God and he tries to show the way to others. It is like the blind leading the blind. In this way more harm is done than good. When God is realized the inner spiritual sight opens and it is then that the true teacher can perceive the sickness of the soul and can prescribe the proper remedy. Without God's command a man easily becomes egotistic and thinks: "I have the power to

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

teach others." Such egotism is the result of ignorance. In ignorance one feels: "I am the doer;" but when one realizes that "God is the Lord and doer of all, I cannot do anything," then one becomes absolutely free even in this life. All misery and restlessness proceed from the sense of "I" and "me," "I am the doer," "I am the actor."

You talk glibly of doing good to the world. Is the world contained in a nutshell? Besides, who are you to do good to the world? First practise devotional exercises and realize God. Attain to Him. If He graciously gives you His powers (Sakti), then you can help others, and not till then.

First see God, then help the world.

A BRAHMO DEVOTEE: Revered sir, are we to give up all works until we have seen God?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: No, why will you give up all works? Meditation upon God, chanting His holy name, and other devotional exercises are daily works which you should have to perform.

THE DEVOTEE: But what about household works and business affairs?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Oh! you will also perform those, but only so far as is absolutely necessary for living in the world; and you should at the same time pray in solitude unto the Lord with tears in your eyes for His grace, and for strength to do your duties without seeking any reward. Say when you pray: "Oh Lord, grant that my work in the world and for the world may grow less and less day by day, for I see that my work growing

Pray that worldly work may grow less.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

manifold only makes me lose sight of Thee. Sometimes I think that I do my duties unattached to the world, but I know not how I deceive myself and do them through attachment instead. I give alms to the poor, and behold, I seek for fame, oh I know not how!"

God-vision and philanthropic works.

Shambhu (Mullick)[4] talked of founding hospitals and dispensaries, schools and colleges, of building roads, sinking wells and digging tanks for the good of all. I said to him: "Yes, whatever comes in your way and is absolutely necessary you may do; even that, without seeking any reward. Do not seek more work than you can well perform. If you do, you will forget the Lord. A man desired to see the shrine of the divine Mother. On his way he stopped and spent all the day in distributing alms to the poor. When he went to the shrine, the door was closed and he could not see the Holy of Holies. The wise ones should first see the holy Mother, by pushing their way through the crowd assembled at the gate of the temple, and after seeing Her, they may then turn their attention to almsgiving and other good works, if they so desire."

All good works are for the realization of God. Works are the means and God-vision is the end.

4. Babu Shambhu Charan Mullick was a Hindu multi-millionaire of Calcutta. He had a large garden-house near the temple of Dakshineswara where many a time he entertained Bhagavân Râmakrishna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

God-vision the end of all performance of duty.

Therefore I said to Shambhu: "Suppose you see God, or that God manifests Himself to you, will you say to Him: "Lord, do Thou grant that I may have lots of dispensaries and hospitals, schools and colleges!" A true devotee shall rather pray in this way: "Grant, O good Lord, that I may have a niche in the lotus of Thy feet, that it may be my privilege to live always in Thy holy presence and that I may have deep and unalloyed devotion unto Thee.'

Path of Bhakti Yoga best for this age.

Karma Yoga is very difficult. It is difficult in this materialistic age (Kali-yuga) to get through all the works, all the duties laid upon us by the sacred books. Verily in this age, earthly life depends entirely upon material food. Works and duties, there is scarcely time enough for them. It will be all over with the patient suffering from the burning malarial fever if he is allowed to go through the slow process of treatment practised by the old-fashioned Hindu physicians. People are short-lived and the malaria carries one off in a few days. The specific for the present day is Dr. D. Gupta's patent fever mixture, which produces a miraculous effect at once. Yes, in this age the one means of realizing God is Bhakti or sincere devotion and love for Him, and earnest prayer and the chanting of His holy name and divine attributes. (To Keshab and other devotees) Your path, too, lies through devotion and self-surrender to the Lord (Bhakti Yoga). Blessed are ye who sing the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

name of Hari and chant the praises of my divine Mother. Your path is right. Unlike the non-dualists, you do not believe that this world is only a dream. You are not Jñânis, but Bhaktas; you believe in a personal God, that is good. You are Bhaktas. If you can sincerely and earnestly cry for Him, you will surely obtain Him.

(To Keshab) You talk against child marriage and the caste system, about female emancipation and female education. I say one thing is needful,—the realization of God and devotion to Him. First realize God and all other things shall be added unto you. Jadu Mullick is a rich man. If you wish to cultivate his acquaintance, do not trouble yourself as to how much wealth he has, how many houses, country-houses and gardens he owns. First, be introduced to him and he will furnish you with all the necessary information afterwards.

Parable of the deserted temple.

There was a young man named Podo in a certain village. In that village was an old dilapidated temple. The holy image of God once worshipped there had disappeared and it was now the home of small bats. One day at nightfall the villagers were surprised to hear the sound of bells, gongs, and conch-shells issuing from the deserted temple. Men, women and children all flocked to the place. They thought that some devotee was worshipping some image of God newly set up within the temple by performing the ârati, the evening ceremony of waving the lights and offering flowers,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

fruits and holy water. With folded hands they all stood listening to the sacred sounds before the temple. One of them, more curious than the rest, had the courage to go inside. To his surprise he saw that Podo was ringing the bell and blowing the shell; but the floor was as dirty as before with impurities of all kinds and there was no image of God on the altar! He then called out, saying: "O Podo, thou hast no Mâdhava (Sri Krishna, God-Incarnate) in the temple; how is it, then, that thou hast raised all this clamour by blowing the conch-shell? And behold! thou hast not even taken the trouble to cleanse the temple by removing the impurities and dirt of years and washing the floor with the holy water of the Ganges!"

First cleanse the heart.

First realize God in the temple of your heart. With that in view, you must cleanse it of all impurities, all sin and iniquity, all attachment to the world caused by the power of the senses. It is then that the time comes for blowing the shell, if need be. Talk of social reforms! You may well do so after realizing God. Remember, the Rishis of old gave up the world in order to attain to God. This is the one thing needful. All other things shall then be granted unto you.

(4)

The steamer had come back to Koylâghât (Calcutta). All on board held themselves in

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

readiness to land. As they came out of the cabin they saw that the full moon had bathed the bosom of the holy Ganges and the adjoining banks with her mellow light. The Bhagavân with two or three disciples got into a cab which had been kept waiting for him on the bank. Nandalâl, Keshab's nephew, also got in. He wished to go with the Bhagavân for some distance. When all had seated themselves in the cab, Sri Râmakrishna asked: "Where is Keshab?" In a few moments Keshab came up smiling and inquired who were going with him. Being satisfied with the answer, he bowed down to the ground before the Bhagavân, who affectionately bade him adieu.

The cab set out. The Bhagavân was filled with supreme joy as the carriage drove along. Suddenly he said; "I am thirsty; what is to be done?" Nandalâl stopped the carriage before the gates of the India Club and went upstairs to bring water. It was brought in a glass tumbler. The Bhagavân, smiling, asked, "Is the glass well washed?" Nandalâl replied, "Yes." The Bhagavân drank the water. He was childlike in his simplicity. Leaning through the window he began to look at the various objects on both sides. His joy knew no bounds as he saw men, animals, carriages, houses, the moonlight, the lighted streets!

Nandalâl got out at Colutolâ. The cab drove on and stopped before the door of Suresh Mitra's[5]

5. Babu Suresh Chandra Mitra was a devoted house-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

house. Suresh was very much attached to the Bhagavân. He was not then at home. He had gone to visit a newly-purchased garden at Kankurgâchi. His people opened a room on the ground-floor and invited the party to be seated there. The cab-fare was to be paid. Who was there to pay it? Had Suresh been at home, he would have done so. The Bhagavân said to a disciple: "Ask the ladies of the house for the fare. I suppose they know well enough that their husbands are in the habit of coming to their place."

Narendra (Vivekânanda), lived in the same neighbourhood, so the Bhagavân sent for him. Meanwhile the inmates of the house led him upstairs into the drawing-room. The matting of the floor was covered with a carpet and a white sheet. Three or four pillows were lying about. On the walls there hung a beautiful oil-painting which represented harmony of all religions, *Sarvadharma-Samanvaya and Yata Mat Tata Path.* Suresh got it designed and painted. In the painting Sri Râmakrishna was represented as pointing to Keshab that all religions lead to one goal—be it Hinduism, Mahometanism, Buddhism, Christianity, or their various sects.

The Bhagavân was conversing with smiles on his lips when Narendra came up. His joy redoubled. He said to Narendra as he talked: We enjoyed such a pleasant trip on board the

holder disciple of Râmakrishna. The Bhagavân used to call him Surendra. See Chapter VIII.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

readiness to land. As they came out of the cabin they saw that the full moon had bathed the bosom of the holy Ganges and the adjoining banks with her mellow light. The Bhagavân with two or three disciples got into a cab which had been kept waiting for him on the bank. Nandalâl, Keshab's nephew, also got in. He wished to go with the Bhagavân for some distance. When all had seated themselves in the cab, Sri Râmakrishna asked: "Where is Keshab?" In a few moments Keshab came up smiling and inquired who were going with him. Being satisfied with the answer, he bowed down to the ground before the Bhagavân, who affectionately bade him adieu.

The cab set out. The Bhagavân was filled with supreme joy as the carriage drove along. Suddenly he said; "I am thirsty; what is to be done?" Nandalâl stopped the carriage before the gates of the India Club and went upstairs to bring water. It was brought in a glass tumbler. The Bhagavân, smiling, asked, "Is the glass well washed?" Nandalâl replied, "Yes." The Bhagavân drank the water. He was childlike in his simplicity. Leaning through the window he began to look at the various objects on both sides. His joy knew no bounds as he saw men, animals, carriages, houses, the moonlight, the lighted streets!

Nandalâl got out at Colutolâ. The cab drove on and stopped before the door of Suresh Mitra's[5]

5. Babu Suresh Chandra Mitra was a devoted house-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

house. Suresh was very much attached to the Bhagavân. He was not then at home. He had gone to visit a newly-purchased garden at Kankurgâchi. His people opened a room on the ground-floor and invited the party to be seated there. The cab-fare was to be paid. Who was there to pay it? Had Suresh been at home, he would have done so. The Bhagavân said to a disciple: "Ask the ladies of the house for the fare. I suppose they know well enough that their husbands are in the habit of coming to their place."

Narendra (Vivekânanda), lived in the same neighbourhood, so the Bhagavân sent for him. Meanwhile the inmates of the house led him upstairs into the drawing-room. The matting of the floor was covered with a carpet and a white sheet. Three or four pillows were lying about. On the walls there hung a beautiful oil-painting which represented harmony of all religions, *Sarvadharma-Samanvaya and Yata Mat Tata Path.* Suresh got it designed and painted. In the painting Sri Râmakrishna was represented as pointing to Keshab that all religions lead to one goal—be it Hinduism, Mahometanism, Buddhism, Christianity, or their various sects.

The Bhagavân was conversing with smiles on his lips when Narendra came up. His joy re-doubled. He said to Narendra as he talked: We enjoyed such a pleasant trip on board the

holder disciple of Râmakrishna. The Bhagavân used to call him Surendra. See Chapter VIII.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

steamer with Keshab Sen. Bijoy also was there, and many of those present here. You may ask Mahendra how I talked to Keshab and Bijoy about the mother and her daughter both observing fast on Tuesday each for the latter's welfare; and how God's sport (*lilâ*) in this world would suffer for want of nourishment in the absence of obstructions like Jatillâ and Kutillâ.

It was getting late. But Suresh had not come home as yet. The Bhagavân asked to go back to the temple at Dakshineswara. It was about half past ten and he wished to leave for the garden. The street were flooded with moonlight. The cab was at the door. The Bhagavân got in. Narendra and Mahendra bowed low to the master and started for their homes.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER VI

SUNDAY AT THE TEMPLE

(1)

THE nineteenth of August, 1883, fell on Sunday and was the first day after the full moon; so the devotees had leisure to come and see their beloved Master at Dakshineswara. Everyone had free access. He talked with everybody who came. His visitors were from all classes of people,—Sannyâsins[1] and Paramahamsas[2] Hindus, Christians, and Brâhmos, Saktas, Vaishnavas and Shaivas,—women as well as men. It was noon. Sri Râmakrishna was seated in his usual place in his room. A disciple came and saluted him, falling at his hallowed feet. The Bhagavân made him sit down and kindly inquired after the welfare of himself and of his family. A short while after,

1. Sannyâsins are those who have renounced the world and its pleasures for the sake of the Lord.

2. Paramahamsas are those who have attained to *Nirvikalpa Samâdhi,* or Brahma-Jnâna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the Bhagavân began to talk to him upon the Vedânta. He said:

The *Astavakra Samhitâ*[3] deals with the knowledge of the Atman (Self). The knower of the Self declares: "I am He, I am that supreme Self." This is the view of all the Sannyâsins belonging to the non-dualistic (Advaita) school of Vedânta. But it is not meet that a man of the world should hold such a view. He is doing all kinds of work; how at the same time can he be that highest Self, the absolute Brahman, who is beyond all actions? The non-dualistic Vedântins hold that the Self has no attachment to anything. Pleasure, pain, virtue, vice, can never affect the Self in any way; but they do affect men who think that their soul is the same as the body. Smoke can blacken only the wall, but not the space through which it moves. There was a certain devotee named Krishna Kisore who used to say that he was *Kha,* or empty space. He meant that he was the same as the highest Self, Brahman the Absolute, who is sometimes likened to Akâsa (infinite space) because nothing can be predicated of It. A true philosopher has some right to say this. As for others, such a sentiment is altogether out of place.

Non-dualistic Vedantins.

But it is good for everyone to cherish the idea that he is free. "I am free," "I am free"; if a

3. *Astâvakra Samhitâ* is a work containing the highest exposition of the Advaita Vedânta, written by the ancient sage Astâvakra, who was the preceptor of King Janaka.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Thought of freedom brings freedom.

man constantly says this, he is sure to be free. On the other hand, he who always thinks that he is in bondage, brings bondage on himself in the end. The weak-minded man who always says, "I am a sinner," "I am a sinner," is sure to have a fall. A man should rather say: "I repeat the holy name of God, how can there be any sin in me, or bondage of the world?"

Then turning towards the disciple, the Bhagavân said:

Mâyâ and Dâyâ.

Today my mind is not at ease. I hear from Hridaya[4] that he has been ailing much. Is this anxiety due to Mâyâ (attachment) or Dayâ (compassion) towards him?

The disciple did not know what to reply and remained silent.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Do you know what is Mâyâ? Love towards one's own father, brother, sister, wife, child, nephew, niece, is called Mâyâ, and compassion means loving all beings equally. Now what is this, my anxiety, due to—Mâyâ or compassion? But Hridaya did a great deal for me. He served me much. He never hesitated to do all

4. Hridaya Mukerji was an old servant of Sri Râmakrishna and served him for nearly twentyfive years in the temple of Dakshineswara—till 1881. He was a remote nephew of Sri Râmakrishna. His birthplace was in the village of Sihore, not very far from Kâmârpukur, the birthplace of Râmakrishna Dev. He breathed his last towards the end of April, 1889. "Hridai" was a pet abbreviation of his name used by Sri Râmakrishna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

sorts of menial services for me. My mind will be set at rest if he can get the money he needs. Now whom am I to ask for money? And how can I ask, being a Sannyâsin?

At two or three o'clock in the the afternoon two great devotees, Adhar[5] and Balarâm, came and prostrated themselves before him and took their seats. They asked him how he was doing. The Bhagavân replied: "Well, my body is all right, but not so is the mind." He did not mention anything about Hridaya's illness.

(2)

In course of his conversation, when the talk was about the Goddess *Simhavâhini*[1] (seated upon a lion) installed in the household chapel of the Mullik family of Barabâzar, he said: Once I went to see the Simhavâhini. She was then staying in one Mullik's house at Châshâdhopâpârâ. The house was almost a deserted one. The family had become very poor. In some places there was filth, in other places mosses were growing undisturbed. The cement upon the wall was crumbling

5. Adhar whose full name was Babu Adhar lal Sen, was a rich Hindu Deputy Magistrate of Calcutta. He was a devoted householder disciple of Râmakrishna, who often sanctified his home by his holy visits.

1. In Hindu mythology the Goddess Durgâ destroyed the demons, riding upon a wild lion. Hence Her name is "Simhavâhini."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

down, and brick-dust and sand were slowly falling. Other houses belonging to the Mulliks were very neat and clean, but this was not so. Can you explain why this was the case? The truth is that everyone must reap the fruit of his past actions. We should believe in the law of Karma. One thing, however, I saw in that deserted house,—that the face of the Goddess was beaming with glory. We should believe in the Divine presence infiling the images of the Deity.

Law of Karma.

The Divine presence in images.

I went to Vishnupura.[2] The Râjâ has several good temples. In one of the temples there is the image of a Goddess named Mrinmayi. A big tank is before the temple. But how was it that I smelled in the tank the scent that women use to perfume their hair? I did not know that they offered such scents to the Goddess when they went to worship Her. I had not seen Her image near the tank, but in samâdhi I saw Her divine form down to Her waist. The divine Mother of the universe appeared to me in the form of Mrinmayi.

By this time other devotees had arrived. The talk then turned on the Kabul war and the civil war that came after. One gave the news that Yâkub Khân[3] had been deposed from his throne, adding: "Sir, Yâkub Khan is a great devotee."

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Well, pleasure and pain,

2. The name of an ancient city in Bengal.

3. Yâkub Khân was the Amir of Afghanistan who was deposed by the British after the Kabul war of 1879.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

happiness and misery, are things one cannot separate from the body. We read in Kavi-Kankana's[4] *"Chandi"* that Kâluvira, a great devotee, was shut up in a prison. They placed a heavy stone upon his breast. Yet Kâlu was the favourite child of the Mother of the universe. Pleasure and pain, happiness and misery, come with the body. How great a devotee was Srimanta! How fondly the Goddess loved his mother Khullanâ! But what an amount of trouble he had to go through! They took him to the scaffold to be executed.

Trials of a devotee.

A certain woodman, a great devotee, was fortunate enough to see the Goddess, and the Goddess loved him very much and showed her kindness towards him; but he had to go on with the trade of a woodcutter all through his life. He had to sell firewood to get his livelihood. It does not follow that a devoted lover of God must be very well off in the world. But he is rich in spirit, though he may be poor in worldly things.

A devotee is rich in spirit.

Devaki in prison saw God in the form of a human being holding the conch-shell, discus, mace and lotus in His four hands; but she could not get out of the prison for all her God-vision.

DISCIPLE: But she should have got rid, not

4. Kavi Kankana was a great poet of Bengal, whose famous work is entitled "Chandi" or the exploits of the divine Mother. Kaluvira and Srimanta were the heroes of this poem.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

only of imprisonment, but of her body, that being the source of all her troubles.

BHAGAVAN: One's body is the result of one's past actions. Therefore one must bear with it so long as the past actions are not cleared up. A blind man taking a bath in the holy water of the Ganges has his sins washed off, but his blindness continues. It is the result of the actions of his previous life. But however the body may be under the influence of pleasure and pian, however the body may be happy or miserable, the true devotee is all the same rich in spirit, rich is knowledge (Jñâna) and the love of God (Bhakti). Take for instance the Pândavas. How many dangers and difficulties they had to face! What wants and miseries to bear! But amidst all these they never lost their wisdom. Can you find others equally wise and devoted to God?

Body, result of past action.

At this time Narendra (Swami Vivekânanda) and Visvanatha Upâdhyâya,[5] the Nepalese Resident in Calcutta, entered. Bowing down to Sri Râmakrishna, they took their seats. Sri Râmakrishna asked Narendra to sing. There was hanging on the western wall of the room a *Tânpura* (a stringed musical instrument). Narendra took it down and began to tune it. Everyone was intently looking upon his face, eager to listen to his songs.

5. Visvanâtha Upâdhyâya was a Brâhmin scholar and a devotee of Sri Râmakrishna. He was like a consul of the Nepal Government to the British.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BHAGAVAN TO NARENDRA: This instrument no longer sounds as before.

VISVANATHA: It is filled, therefore there is no sound, as with a vessel filled with water.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: But how do you explain the life of Nârada and of other divine teachers? They had realized God, but still spoke. They were filled, but they gave forth sounds.

VISVANATHA: They spoke for the good of mankind.

BHAGAVAN: Yes, Nârada and Sukadeva came down from the highest state of samâdhi. Their hearts went out to those who were weary and heavy-laden and knew not God. They spoke for the good of others.

Narendra began to sing:

1. In the temple of the heart dwelleth the eternal Truth.
   Ever beholding His glorious and lovely form, when shall we dive in the sea of His beauty?
2. In the form of infinite wisdom the Lord will enter my soul.
   The restless mind filled with wonder will take refuge at His blessed feet.
   Immortal bliss, like embodied nectar, will rise in the firmament of the soul.
3. At Thy sight we shall be mad with joy even as the *chakora*[6] is maddened at the sight of the moon.

6. *Chakora* is the name of a kind of aquatic bird.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

4. O King of kings, there is none like Thee, all good and peaceful.
   At Thy feet, O Beloved, I shall offer myself and thus fulfil the aim of my life.
5. Even here shall I enjoy heavenly bliss, so great a privilege where could I find?
6. O Lord, beholding Thy pure and perfect form, all sins will take flight, even as darkness vanishes before light.
7. O kindle in my heart the light of burning faith, fixed firm like the polar star, and thus, O Friend of the meek, fulfil my one desire. Day and night merged in the bliss of Thy love. O I shall forget myself having attained to Thee.

(O when will this come?)

Samâdhi of Râmakrishna.

Sri Râmakrishna had lost himself in deep samâdhi as soon as he had heard the words "Immortal bliss like embodied nectar." There he sat with clasped hands, turning his face towards the east. He was diving deep into the ocean of beauty of the All-blissful One. No external consciousness, no sign of breathing, no motion in any of his limbs, no quiver of the eye,—sat like one drawn in a picture! He had gone away somewhere from this kingdom, from this world of the senses.

Returning from samâdhi, the Bhagavân murmured in an indistinct voice: "Thou art I, I am Thou. Thou eatest, Thou and I eat. What is this? Have I jaundiced eyes? I see Thee every-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

where. Wherever I cast my eyes, I see Thy form." Then He repeated the holy name of Krishna: "O Friend of the meek and gentle! O Lord of my heart! O divine Shepherd!" After repeating this a few times, he again went into samâdhi. Coming back to sense-consciousness, he opened his eyes and found that the room was full of people of every class. Narendra, seeing that the Bhagavân was in samâdhi, had left the room and gone to the eastern veranda, where Hâzrâ[7] was seated on a blanket counting his beads. Narendra began to talk with him. In the meanwhile the Bhagavân looked for Narendra in the room, but he was not there. The *Tânpura* (musical instrument) was lying on the floor. The devotees all had their eyes fixed upon the Bhagavân, who began thus, referring to Narendra: He has lighted the fire. It matters not whether he remains in the room or leaves it!

Then turning towards Visvanâtha and his numerous devotees, he said: Meditate upon God, the sole existence, knowledge and bliss eternal, and you also shall have bliss. That *Satchidânanda* is always here and everywhere, only It is covered and obscured by the veil of ignorance. The less is your attachment towards the senses, the more will be your love for God.

Bliss comes in meditation.

VISVANATHA: The nearer we come to Calcutta, the farther we are from Banaras, and the nearer we come to Banaras, the farther we are from Calcutta.

7. See note page 105.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BHAGAVAN: As Srimati (Râdha)[8] approached Sri Krishna, she perceived more and more the charming fragrance of his sweet person. The more one approaches God, the more does one's love towards Him increase. The more the river nears the sea, the stronger it is subject to ebb and flow. The Ganges of knowledge flowing in the soul of a wise man runs only in one direction. To him the whole universe is a dream. He always lives in his own true Self (Atman). But the Ganges of love in a devotee's heart does not run in one direction. It has its ebb and flow. A devotee laughs, weeps, dances, sings. He wants sometimes to enjoy his Beloved, to merge into his Beloved! He swims in Him, dives, rises up in his joy as merrily as a lump of ice floats upon the water.

Lover of God.

But in fact God the Absolute and God the Creator are one and the same Being. The absolute existence-intelligence-bliss is the All-knowing, All-intelligent and All-blissful Mother of the universe. The precious stone (*Mani*) and its lustre cannot be separated in thought, for we cannot think of the stone without its brightness, nor can we think of the brightness apart from the stone. The absolute existence-intelligence-bliss, the undifferentiated, appears as differentiated into many. He has various names applied to Him according to the

God the Absolute and God the Creator one.

8. Srimati Râdhâ was the beloved consort of Sri Krishna, the greatest of the Saviours among the Hindus.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

various powers manifested. That is the reason of His having many forms. Hence a devotee has sung: "O my Mother Târâ,[9] Thou art even all that." Wherever there is action, such as creation, preservation and destruction, there is Sakti or intelligent Energy. But water is water whether it is calm or disturbed. That one Absolute existence-intelligence-bliss is also the eternally intelligent Energy which creates, preserves and destroys the universe. Thus it is the same Visvanâtha whether he does nothing or performs his worship or visits the Governor-General. In all cases it is the same Visvanâtha, only these are his different upadhis or states.

VISVANATHA: Yes, sir, that is so.

BHAGAVAN: I said this to Keshab Chandra Sen.

VISVANTHA: Well, sir, Keshab Chandra Sen does not respect our orthodox Hindu manners, customs and laws. How can he be a real saint?

THE BHAGAVAN (turning towards his devotees): Visvanâtha never wants me to go to see Keshab Sen.

VISVANATHA: But your holiness will go. What can I do?

BHAGAVAN: You go to see the Governor-General, who according to your Shâstras[10] is a *mleccha* (unclean), and that also for money, name

9. Târâ is another name of the divine Mother of the universe.

10. Hindu sacred books are called Shâstras.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and fame; and may I not go to see Keshab Sen? It does not become of you to speak in this way. You often say: "It is God who has manifested Himself as the human soul and the world itself." What you say you must mean and what you mean you must say!

After this Râmakrishna abruptly left the room and went to the north-eastern verânda. Visvanâtha and other devotees remained waiting for him in the room. Narendra was found talking with Hâzrâ on the veranda. Sri Râmakrishna knew that Hâzrâ was an out-and-out non-dualist and a dry logician. He upheld that all the universe was a mere dream; that all kinds of worship and offerings were mental delusions; that God was the one changeless Entity; and that a man should only meditate upon his Atman (Self), and do nothing else.

BHAGAVAN (laughing): What are you talking about?

NARENDRA: We are discussing themes all too big for ordinary mortals.

BHAGAVAN (laughing): But however you may talk, know that pure self-less devotion (Bhakti) and pure selfless knowledge (Jñâna) are both one; their goal is the same. Smooth and easy is the path of devotion leading to God.

Pure Bhakti and pure Jñâna one.

NARENDRA: There is no use in reasoning like a philosopher; make me, O Mother, mad with Thy love. I have been reading Hamilton's Philosophy,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and he writes: "A learned ignorance is the end of philosophy and the beginning of religion."

BHAGAVAN: What does that mean?

Narendra explained it in Bengali. Sri Râmakrishna laughed and thanked him in English, saying, "Thank you!" Everyone laughed at this, for the Bhagavân's knowledge of English was confined to a few such expressions.

(3)

Soon twilight began to fall. The devotees one after another took leave of the Bhagavân, and so did Narendra.

Evening at the Temple.

The day was drawing to a close. The temple-servant was arranging the lights. The priests were busy saying their prayers as they stood waist-deep in the sacred waters of the Ganges, purifying themselves body and soul. They were shortly to go to their respective temples to perform the *Arati,* the evening ceremony. The young men of Dakshineswara had come with their friends to take a walk in the garden. They were strolling about the rampart, enjoying the sweet evening breeze made fragrant by the flowers and watching the slightly undulating water of the swiftly-flowing Ganges. Some of them, perhaps the more thoughtful, could be found going about by themselves in the solitude of the sacred trees called the *Panchavati.*[1]

1. Five sacred trees (namely:—Ashvattha, Bata, Bilva,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Bhagavân Sri Râmakrishna also looked at the Ganges for some time from the western veranda.

It was evening. The lamp-lighter had lighted all the lamps of the big temple. The old maid-servant came and lit the lamp in the Bhagavân's room and burned incense there. In the meantime the Arati ceremony had begun in the twelve shrines dedicated to Shiva. It began soon after in the temples of Kâli, Mother of the universe, and Sri Vishnu. The united and solemn sound of gongs, bells, cymbals, grew more solemn and sweet as it was echoed back by the murmuring Ganges below.

It was the first lunar day after the full moon. A short while after nightfall the moon rose. Gradually the tops of the trees in the garden, as well as the big temple compound, were bathed in her balmy light. At the magic touch of her radiance the waters of the Ganges shone bright like silver and flowed on dancing with great joy.

When at nightfall Sri Râmakrishna bowed down to the divine Mother, he repeated the holy names of God, keeping time all the while by clapping his hands. In his room there were pictures of various Incarnations of God. He bowed before each picture, repeating the holy name of each. He also repeated his favourite *mantrams,* each having some lofty, unifying principle running through it, such as:

(1) Brahma-Atmâ-Bagavân. (The absolute

Amlaki and Ashoka) planted in such a way as to form a grove to be used for contemplation.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Brahman of the Vedânta, true Self and the personal God of the Bhakta are three in one and one in three).

(2) Bhâgavat-Bhakta-Bhagavân. (The Word, the devotee and the personal God are three in one and one in three).

(3) Brahma-Sakti, Sakti-Brahma. (God the Absolute and the creative Energy are one and the same).

(4) Veda-Purâna-Tantra-Gitâ-Gâyatri. (God of the scriptures and the holy texts.)

(5) Saranâgata, Saranâgata. (I take refuge in Thee, I am Thine, I am Thine.)

(6) Nâham-Nâham, Tuhu-Tuhu. (Not I, not I, but Thou, but Thou.)

(7) Ami Yantra, Tumi Yantri. (I am the machine; Thou art the One who guides and controls the machine.)

After all these repetitions were ended, he meditated upon the Mother divine with folded hands.

A few of the devotees had been walking about in the garden during the evening. When the Arati ceremonies were over in the temples, one after another the devotees came in Sri Râmakrishna's room and saluted him.

He was sitting on his seat with devotees before him on the floor. He said: Narendra, Rakhâl and Bhavanâtha—these are *nityasidhas* (perfect even from their birth). They need no training. What training they go through is more than they need. You see that Narendra never cares for anyone.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

He was with me in Visvanâtha's carriage the other day. When he was requested to sit upon the better seat, he paid no heed at all. Moreover, he never shows to me that he knows anything, lest I praise him before others. He has no Mâyâ, no attachment. He looks as if he were free from all bondage. For a single individual he has many gifts and many noble qualities. He is also very courteous in his manners. He knows how to control his senses; he has said that he will not marry, but will live a pure life. That is good. I always go into samâdhi when I see him.

Character and associations.

We mould our character according to the company we keep; and we keep such company as is in harmony with our character. For this reason the Paramahamsas (perfect souls) like to keep the company of innocent children because their minds are pure, simple and unstained by worldliness.

As Sri Râmkrishna was speaking these words, a worthy Brâhmin entered the room and bowed down at his feet. The Bhagavân had known him before and loved him because he was sincere and simple. He had studied Vedânta in Banaras, the seat of great learning. Râmakrishna said to him: Well, you have not been here for a long time. How are you?

THE BRAHMIN, smiling, replied: Revered sir, the duties of the world, as thou knowest, take most of my time.

He then took his seat and Râmakrishna continued: You remained in Banaras for a long time.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Tell us what you saw there. Let us hear something about Dayânanda.[2]

BRAHMIN: Yes, I met Dayânanda. Thou hast also seen him.

RAMAKRISHNA: Yes, I went to see him once. He was staying in a garden-house not very far from here. That day he had an appointment with Keshab Sen. He was a great scholar; he also believed in the Devas (perfected spirits), but Keshab did not, whereupon he said: "If God created all these phenomena, could He not create Devas?" He believed in one God, but without form. Visvanâtha was repeating the holy name of the Lord, "Râma, Râma"; at this he said: "Better repeat the name 'Sandesha, Sandesha' (sweetmeat, sweetmeat)."

BRAHMIN: In Banaras, Dayânanda had long theological discussions with the other pundits. In the end all the pundits unanimously stood on one side, while he stood alone on the other; and then the pundits drove him from the city by raising the outcry: "Dayânanda's position is false and must not be accepted!" I also saw Colonel Olcott, the theosophist. The theosophists believe in the existence of the Mahâtmas, the realm of the moon, the realm of the sun and the astral realms. They

2. Dayânanda Saraswati was a sannyâsin of the Advaita Vedânta School. He was a great Vedic scholar, speaker and a Hindu reformer of the nineteenth century. He wrote Sanskrit Commentaries on the Vedas and was the founder of a reformed Hindu Sect known as the "Arya Samâj." He died in 1883 A.D.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

believe that the astral bodies go to these places and so on. Revered sir, what dost thou think of Theosophy?

RAMAKRISHNA: Bhakti, devotion to the Supreme, is the only thing worth having. Do they seek Bhakti? Then it is good. If their aim be the realization of God, then they are all right; but by simply dwelling upon these realms and Mahâtmas one cannot search after God. One should practise Sâdhanâ (devotional exercises) to attain true Bhakti. One should have extreme longing for realization. One should gather up all the mental activities and concentrate them upon Him. Realization of God does not come so easily; it requires a great deal of Sadhanâ. A man asked: "Why can I not see God?" I replied: "If you wish to catch a big fish, which lives in deep water, you will have to make many preparations to attract him. You must get the line, rod, hook and and float; you must throw savoury bait; then when you see bubbles in the water, you may know that he has come near. Similarly, if you wish to see God, devote yourself to the practice of true Bhakti."

Devotion to the Supreme.

A DEVOTEE: Which is better, Bhakti or Jñâna?

RAMAKRISHNA: The highest form of Bhakti comes through extreme love for God. Three friends were walking through a forest. A tiger appeared. One of them cried out: "Brother, we shall be devoured by the tiger"; the second said: "Why shall we be devoured? Come, let us pray to the Lord." Hearing this,

Bhakti and Jnâna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the third one replied: "Oh no, why trouble the Lord? Let us climb this tree." The man who said, "We shall be devoured," did not know that the Lord is the protector of all; he who wished to pray to the Lord was a Jñâni; he knew that the Lord is the Creator, Protector and Destroyer of all phenomena; but the third man, who said: "Why trouble the Lord, let us climb the tree," was a true lover of God. He had had the taste of divine love, the highest form of Bhakti. In one aspect of divine love (Prema) the lover thinks of himself as greater than the object of love; he has the constant desire to protect the Beloved and make Him happy by removing all troubles and anxieties. The Gopis had true Prema, or divine love.

Divine Love and its various aspects.

In divine love the sense of "I" and "mine" exists, as was shown by Yasodâ, the mother of the divine Incarnation, Krishna. For her, Krishna was only a son and not the Lord of the universe. She loved to nurse him and take care of him, always calling him "my Krishna," and feeling the same anxiety about him that an earthly mother would feel about her son. When a certain saint spoke to her, saying: "Your Krishna is the absolute Master of the world; he is not human"; Yasodâ, replied: "Oh no, he is not the Lord of the universe: he is my child. I cannot think of him as other than my child." Divine love is manifested by various relations; the closer the relation, the stronger the tie of love. The relation of a servant to his master was manifested by Hanumân; the relation of a

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

friend to his friend was shown by Arjuna to Krishna; while the Gopis were devoted to the Lord as their divine husband.

Some people think that they are in bondage (*baddha*), that they will never attain to divine wisdom or to divine love. But all this fear vanishes from the heart of a true disciple if his Guru, or spiritual guide, be gracious to him. There was a flock of sheep in the woods; suddenly a tigress jumped into their midst. At that moment she gave birth to a cub and died on the spot. The kind-hearted sheep took care of the cub, and brought it up among them. They ate grass, the cub followed their example; they bleated, the cub also learnt to bleat. In this manner the cub grew up not as a young tiger but like a sheep. One day a full-grown tiger came that way and watched with wonder the grass-eating tiger. The real tiger drew nearer, but the cub began to bleat. Then the real tiger dragged him to the edge of a lake and said: "Look here! Compare your face with mine. Is there any difference? You are a tiger like me; grass is not your food; your food is animal flesh." But the grass-eating tiger could not believe it. After a long time the real tiger convinced him that he was of the same species. Then he gave him a piece of flesh to eat, but he would not touch it; he began once more to bleat and to seek for grass. At last, however, the real tiger forced him to eat animal flesh; at once he liked the taste of the blood, gave up his grass-eating and bleating habit and realized

Parable of the tiger.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

that he was not a sheep but a tiger. He then followed the real tiger and became like him.

Human soul, the child of God.

The human soul is the child of God, but it does not know it, and therefore it lives like an ordinary mortal (sheep); but when, by the grace of the Guru, he realizes his true nature, he becomes free from all fear and attains to perfection. Therefore I say, when the grace of the Guru comes, all fear vanishes. He will make you know who you are and what you are in reality. You will have to do very little for yourself after you have received that grace. You will then be able to distinguish between the real and the unreal and to realize that God is Truth and the world is unreal.

Parable of the false Sâdhu.

A fisherman came to a garden at night and threw his net in the pond to catch some fish. Hearing the noise, the owner sent his men to capture him. The men came with torches in their hands to discover the thief. In the meantime the fisherman dropped his net, covered his face with ashes and sat under a tree, pretending to be a holy man absorbed in meditation. The men could not find the thief; they simply noticed that a holy man was meditating under a tree, so they returned to the owner and told him what they had seen. Everybody then brought flowers, fruits, and sweets to the holy man and paid him great honour and respect. Next morning crowds of people came to see the Sâdhu and offered him money and various other things. The fisherman thought: "How strange it is! I

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

am not a holy man, still people have so much respect for me and I have received so many gifts. If I become a genuine Sâdhu (Anchoret), how much more I shall get! Undoubtedly I shall see God." If false impersonation of a holy man could awaken so much spirituality in him, what could be said of one who has practised sincerely all virtues of a true holy man! He will realize what is real and what is unreal, that God is Truth and the world is unreal.

A DEVOTEE: Where shall I mediate on God?

RAMAKRISHNA: The heart is the best place to meditate upon Him.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER VII

SOME INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF SRI RAMAKRISHNA (AS TOLD BY HIMSELF)

(1)

I practised austerities for a long time. I cared very little for the body. My longing for the divine Mother was so great that I would not eat or sleep. I would lie on the bare ground, placing my head on a lump of earth, and cry out loudly: "Mother, Mother, why dost Thou not come to me?" I did not know how the days and nights passed away. I used to have ecstasy all the time. I saw my disciples as my own people, like children and relations, long before they came to me. I used to cry before my Mother, saying: "O Mother! I am dying for my beloved ones (Bhaktas); do Thou bring them to me as quickly as possible."

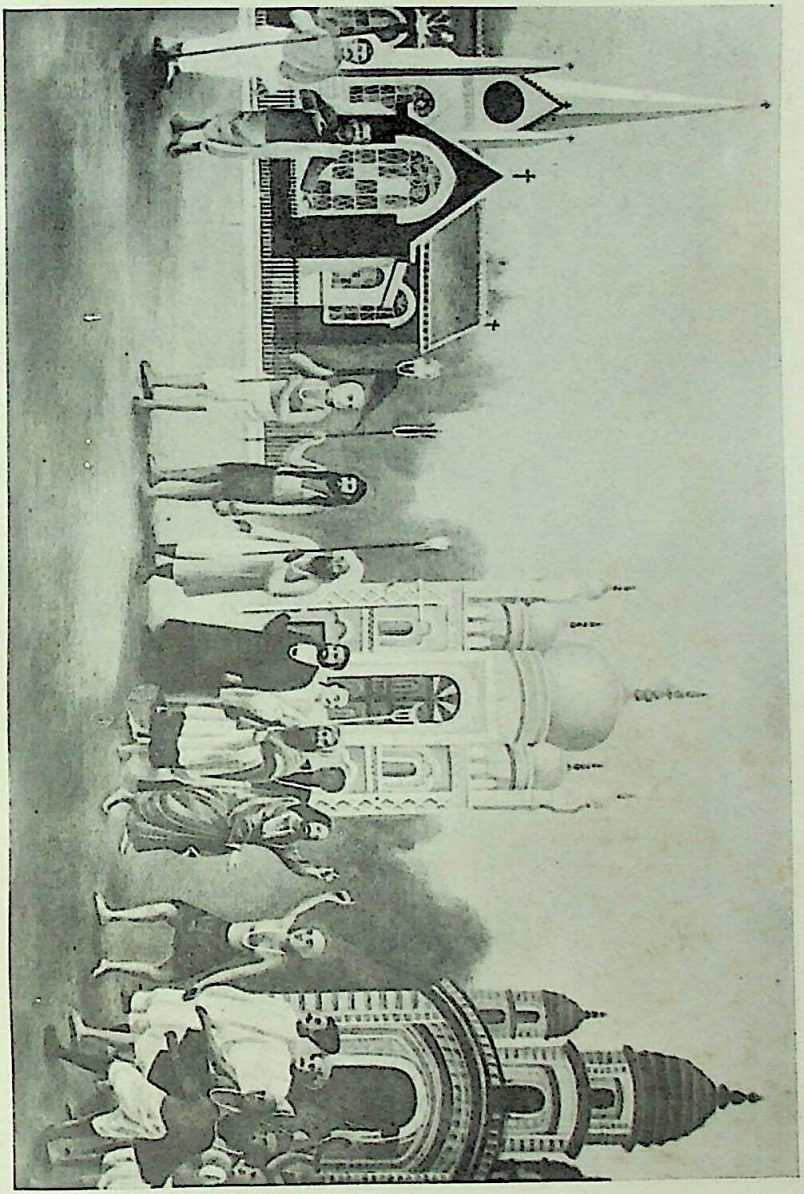
Days of struggle.

At that time whatever I desired came to pass. Once I desired to build a small hut in the *Panchavati* for meditation and to put a fence around it. Immediately after, I saw a huge bundle of bamboo sticks, rope, strings

All desires fulfilled.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Harmony of Religions

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Holy Mother Sarada Devi
(The Spiritual Consort of Sri Ramakrishna)

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and even a knife, all brought by the tide in front of the *Panchavati*. A servant of the temple, seeing these things, ran to me with great delight and told me about them. There was the exact quantity of material necessary for the hut and the fence. When they were built, nothing remained over. Everyone was amazed to see this wonderful sight.

When I reached the state of continuous ecstasy, I gave up all external forms of worship; I could no longer perform them. Then I prayed to my divine Mother: "Mother, who will now take care of me? I have no power to take care of myself. I like to hear Thy name and feed Thy Bhaktas and help the poor. Who will make it possible for me to do these things? Send me someone who will be able to do these for me." In answer to this prayer came Mathura Bâbu,[1] who served me for a long time with true faith and intense devotion! Again at another time I said to the Mother: "I shall have no child of my own, but I wish to have as my child a pure Bhakta who will stay with me all the time. Send me such a one". Then came Râkhâl (Brahmânanda).

Those who are my own are parts of my very Self.

1. Mathura Bâbu was the son-in-law of Rânî Râshmoni, the founder of the temple garden at Dakshineswara. He recognized the divine powers and superhuman character of Sri Râmakrishna and became his devoted disciple.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(2)

In referring to the time of joyous illumination which immediately followed his enlightenment, he exclaimed:

What a state it was! The slightest cause aroused in me the thought of the divine Ideal.

Visit to Zoological Garden.

One day I went to the Zoological Garden in Calcutta. I desired especially to see the lion, but when I beheld him, I lost all sense-consciousness and went into samâdhi. Those who were with me wished to show me the other animals, but I replied: "I saw everything when I saw the king of beasts. Take me home." The strength of the lion had aroused in me the consciousness of the omnipotence of God and had lifted me above the world of phenomena.

Divinity everywhere.

Another day I went to the parade-ground to see the ascension of a balloon. Suddenly my eyes fell upon a young English boy leaning against a tree. The very posture of his body brought before me the vision of the form of Krishna and I went into samâdhi.

Again I saw a woman, wearing a blue garment, under a tree. She was a harlot. As I looked at her, instantly the ideal of Sitâ[1] appeared before me! I forgot the existence of the harlot, but saw before me pure and spotless Sitâ, approaching

1. Sita was the consort of Râma, the divine Incarnation and the Hero of Râmâyana. She was the perfect type of womanhood according to the Hindus.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Râma, the Incarnation of divinity, and for a long time I remained motionless. I worshipped all women as representatives of the divine Mother. I realized the Mother of the universe in every woman's form.

Mathura Babu, the son-in-law of Râshmoni, invited me to stay in his house for a few days. At that time my mind was filled with the idea that I was a woman and a maid-servant of my divine Mother. The ladies of the house had the same feeling; they did not look upon me as a man. As women are free before a young girl, so were they before me. My mind was above the plane of sex consciousness.

What a divine state it was! I could not eat here in the temple. I would walk from place to place and enter into the house of strangers after their meal hour. I would sit there quietly, without uttering a word. When questioned, I would say, "I wish to eat here." Immediately they would feed me with the best things they had.

(3)

Visit to a poor Brahmin.

Once I heard of a poor Brâhmin who was a true devotee and who lived in a small hut in Bâghbazar. I desired to hee him, so I asked Mathura Bâbu to take me to him. He consented, immediately ordered a large carriage and drove me there. The Brâhmin's house was so small that he scarcely had room to

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

receive us, and he was much surprised to see me coming with such a rich man in such a carriage!

Visit to Devendra Nath Tagore.

At another time I wished to meet Devendra Nâth Tagore.[1] He is a very rich man, but in spite of his enormous wealth he repeats the holy name of God and is devoted to Him. For this reason I desired to know him. I spoke about him to Mathura Bâbu. He replied: "Very well, Bâbâ, I will take thee to him; he was my classmate." So he took me and introduced me to him, saying: "This holy Paramahamsa has come to see you. He is mad after God." I saw in him a little pride and egotism. It is natural for a man who has so much wealth, culture, fame and social position. I said to Mathura Bâbu: "Tell me, does pride spring from the wisdom or from ignorance? He who has attained to the highest knowledge of Brahman cannot possess pride or egotism, such as 'I am learned', 'I am wise', 'I am rich', and so on". While I was speaking with Devendra Nâth Tagore, I went into a state from where I could see the true character of

1. Devendra Nâth Tagore was a Hindu multimillionaire of Calcutta. He was born in 1818 A.D. In 1841 he became a follower of Râjâ Râmmohun Roy, the founder of the Adi Brâhmo Samâj, and in 1844 he became the Achârya, or the spiritual leader of this Theistic Hindu Church. During the latter part of his life he retired from the world and devoted his time entirely to spiritual studies. He was regarded by the Hindus as the "Maharshi," or the holy man of his age. He was the father of the great Poet Rabindra Nâth Tagore.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

every individual. In this state the most learned pundits and scholars appear to me like blades of grass. When I see that scholars have neither true discrimination nor dispassion, then I feel that they are like straws; or they seem like vultures who soar high in the heavens, but keep their minds on the charnel-pits below on the earth. In Devendra I found both spiritual knowledge and worldly desire. He has a number of children, some of whom are quite young. I said: "When you have so much spiritual knowledge, how can you live constantly in the midst of so much worldliness? You are like Râjâ Janaka; you can keep your mind on God, remaining amid worldly pleasures and luxury. Therefore I have come to see you. Tell me something of the divine Being." Devendra then read some passages from the Vedas and said: "This world is like a chandelier, and each Jiva (individual soul) is like a light in it." Long ago, when I spent nearly all my time meditating at the *Panchavati,* I saw the same thing. When Devendra's words harmonized with my experience, I knew that he must have attained to some true knowledge. I asked him to explain. He said: "Who would have known this world? God has created man to manifest His glory. If there were no light in the chandelier, it would be all dark. The chandelier itself would not be visible." After a long conversation Devendra Nâth Tagore requested me to come to the anniversary of the Brahmo-Samâj. I answered: "If it be the will of the Lord. I go wherever He takes me."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(4)

Padmalochana was the most eminent scholar in the court of the Râjâ of Burdwan. He came to a garden-house near Dakshineswara, and as I had a desire to meet him, I sent Hridaya to find out whether he had pride or not. I learned that he was simple and absolutely free from scholarly pride, so I went to see him. He was indeed a great scholar and a true Jnâni. He defeated all the great pundits and theologians. He said that when he was in the court of the Râjâ a theological discussion arose regarding the Hindu Trinity,—whether the first person of the Trinity, Brahmâ, was greater than the third person of the Trinity, Shiva. The pundits referred to him for the final decision and Padmalochana replied: "I have seen neither Brahmâ nor Shiva; how can I decide?" He wished to hear me sing the praises of my divine Mother. I had a long conversation with him. He became truly devoted to me and said: "I have never felt so much happiness anywhere." He revered me although I used to cry for my divine Mother like a child.

Visit to Padmalochana.

(5)

Nothing but discourses on God appealed to me at this period. If I heard worldly conversation, I would sit in a corner and weep bitterly. When I went with Mathura Bâbu to Banaras, once I was sitting with him in the drawing-room when some friends

Distaste of worldly conversation.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

came in to see him and began to discuss worldly affairs. "So much we have gained, so much we have lost." Hearing this I was in tears and cried aloud: "Mother, why hast Thou brought me here? I was much better off in the temple. Have I come to the holy city to hear talks only about woman and gold? But there in the temple I did not have to listen to such conversation."

I was at this time like a young boy and so Mathura Bâbu fulfilled all the desires that arose in my mind. My heart and soul, however, were constantly longing to hear about the supreme Being. I searched for the places where the holy scriptures were expounded. There was a Brâhmin in the neighbourhood who was a great pundit and who had true faith. I used to go to hear him very often. A saint lived near by on the bank of the Ganges and I wished to go with this Brâhmin to see him; but a priest who looked upon the world as a dream discouraged me by saying: "The body of a saint is an earthly cage; what good can one obtain by visiting such a cage?" I spoke of this to the Brâhmin and he replied: "He who thinks of God, he who repeats his holy name and has renounced everything for the sake of the Lord, must not be regarded as an ordinary mortal with earthly cage The priest does not know that the body of a devotee is a spiritual form full of divine intelligence." This Brâhmin once asked me why I had thrown away my Brâhminical thread. I replied: "When the storm of divine ecstasy overtook my heart and soul, it

Longing to hear about the Supreme.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

blew away all signs of caste and creed. If you once become mad after God, then you will understand me." But after some time this Brâhmin became intoxicated with divine ecstasy. He would utter nothing but "Om, Om," and sit in silence in his own room. He would not mix with or speak to anyone. His friends and relatives called in physicians. He told one of them: "You can cure my disease, but do not take my 'Om' from me." Once I went to see him when he was in this state. I asked him what was the matter and he answered: "The tax-collectors have been here and I am wondering what I shall do. They said that they would seize my belongings." I replied: "What will you gain by thinking in this way? Let them sell your belongings. If they put you in jail, they cannot harm you, because you say that you are nothing but (*kha*) infinite space." I would often repeat this, his own statement, to him and say: "As you are infinite space, no tax can be drawn out of you."

(6)

Absolute frankness.

During this period I was absolutely outspoken. I observed no formality or etiquette; I was fearless. Once I met a rich zemindar and asked him: "What is our highest duty? Is not the attainment of God our highest duty?" He replied: "We are men of the world; salvation is not for us. When even Yudhisthira,[1]

1. Yudhisthira was the hero of the Mahâbharata and the Hindu emperor of ancient India.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the purest and most perfect of mortals, had to see purgatory in a vision because he had once wavered for half a second from absolute Truth, what can we expect for ourselves?" I could not bear his words and rebuked him sharply, saying: "What kind of man are you, that you think of the momentary vision of purgatory? You must not think of that, but think of Yudhisthira's truthfulness, forgiveness, patience, right discrimination, renunciation, devotion and love for God."

At another time I went to see a zemindar who had the title of Rájá, and I told him plainly that I could not call him Rájá because he was not really one.

One day I saw a pious Brâhmin who was counting his beads on the bank of the Ganges. I stood near him and knew that his mind was not fixed on God but on earthly things. Immediately I roused him by striking him on the shoulder. At another time Râshmoni, the founder of the temple, was performing devotional exercises in the temple while I was singing the holy song of the divine Mother. I perceived that her mind was distracted by worldly thoughts and instantly I roused her in the same manner. In amazement she folded her hands and remained motionless before me.

(7)

Keshab Chunder Sen was suffering from a serious illness. Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna was very anxious to see him, so he came one day with a few of his disciples to

Visit to Keshab Sen.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Keshab's home, where he was received by some of Keshab's disciples. They led him to the drawing-room and seated him on a coach. The room was fitted up with modern furniture. The Bhagavân looked at it for a moment; then his mind turned within and he went into samâdhi. After recovering sense-consciousness, he spoke thus:

Body and Atman.

There are two, the physical body and the Atman; the body is born, so it must die, but Atman is deathless. It is separate from the body, like a nut in the shell; but when the nut is unripe, it is difficult to separate the kernel from the shell; so it is with worldly people who have not realized God. Their Atman remains attached to the body; but in true knowledge the Atman appears as separate from the body.

At this moment Keshab entered the room. He was extremely thin and looked almost like a skeleton. He could hardly stand on his feet. With great difficulty he walked to the couch and sat at the feet of Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna. The Bhagavân came down from the couch and sat on the floor. Keshab touched his forehead to the floor and remained prostrate before him for some time. Sri Râmakrishna held Keshab's hand and said: As long as there is knowledge of variety, so long there is bondage. When perfect knowledge comes, man realizes one Spirit in all. In that state he also sees that the same One has become the individual soul and the phenomenal world with its

Perfect knowledge brings realization of oneness.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

various states and elements. It is true that the universal Spirit dwells everywhere, but His manifestation varies. In some places there is greater manifestation and in others less. Wherever there is greater manifestation of the Spirit, there is also greater manifestation of divine powers.

First you will have to realize unity by discrimination: "Not this, not this." Then after reaching this state of realization, when you come down to phenomena, you will discover that variety has come from unity and the same unity is the goal of variety. The difference in the manifestation of Sakti or power makes the variety. When the flood of spiritual realization comes in the soul, like a sheet of water the universal Spirit covers everything. All distinctions vanish. Then a boat can pass over a field and the path from one place to another becomes straight across the water.

Unity and variety.

Keshab was listening with rapt attention. Although the room was crowded, absolute silence prevailed. The Bhagavân, looking at Keshab, then asked:

How are you? How do you feel? You are suffering; but your illness has a deep meaning. In this body you have gone through various stages of spiritual development; the body is now suffering from the reaction. When the spiritual waves arise, the consciousness of the body vanishes; but it tells upon the body in the end. When a big steamer plies in the waters of the Ganges, I have seen the waves

Meaning of Keshab's illness.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

dash against the shore some time after; the larger the boat, the stronger the waves; sometimes they break down the banks. If an elephant enters a small hut, it shakes it and breaks it to pieces; so when the elephant of the spiritual ideal enters into the body, it shakes and sometimes shatters it. What happens; do you know? If there be a fire in the house, it burns up many things. Similarly, the fire of divine wisdom burns all passion, anger and other enemies, and in the end destroys the sense of "I, me and mine." The body is then wrenched and shattered. You may think that everything is finished, but so long as there is the least sign of illness, so long He will not make you free. If you enroll yourself as a patient in a hospital, you cannot come out before you are absolutely cured.

Keshab began to smile. The Bhagavân continued: Seeing the condition of my body during illness Hridaya used to say "I have never seen so much spirituality with such a state of body!" But although my body was weak, still I never stopped talking of God with others. At one time, I remember, I was thin like a skeleton, yet I would continue discussions on spiritual subjects for hours.

Then shedding tears of sympathy for Keshab, the Bhagavân said: It is His will. Everything happens by Thy will, O Lord! Thou doest Thy work; by mistake people say, "I do." The gardner sometimes uncovers the roots of rose-bushes that the dew may fall upon them. Sometimes he trims off some of the roots so that the flowers will become larger.

Everything the will of God.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Perhaps the Lord is preparing you to do greater work. Last time when you were ill, I was so anxious about you that I would cry at night and pray to my divine Mother for your recovery. Sometimes I said to my Mother: "If Keshab passes away, with whom shall I talk about God?" But this time I do not feel the same way.

At this moment Keshab's aged mother came near the door and addressed the Bhagavân, saying: May Keshab be cured of his illness.

THE BHAGAVAN replied: Pray to my blissful divine Mother. She will remove all pain and trouble. (To Keshab) Do not spend so much time with your family and children. Their company will drag you to worldliness. You will feel better if you think of God and talk about Him.

KESHAB'S MOTHER: Do thou bless my Keshab.

RAMAKRISHNA: What power have I? God will bless him. Thou doest Thy work, O divine Mother! People say by mistake, "I do it." Two are the occasions when the Lord smiles. First, when brothers remove the chains which partition off the family property, saying: "This is mine and that is thine"; and secondly, when the physician of a dying patient declares: "I shall cure him and save his life."

Keshab then began to cough and could not remain longer, so he bowed down before the Bhagavân, saluted him, and with great difficulty walked out of the room. A Brâhmo devotee said: Bhagavân, lay thy hand on his head and bless him.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

RAMAKRISHNA replied: It is not for me to biess anyone.

He then gently touching his arm said: "I cannot say to anyone, 'Be thou cured.' I never asked my divine Mother for that power. I simply ask for pure love and nothing else."

Sri Râmakrishna then rose to take leave. Keshab's disciples accompanied him to the door with great reverence, and he left the house with his disciples.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER VIII

FEAST AT THE GARDEN-HOUSE OF SURENDRA

(1)

SRI RAMAKRISHNA was invited by one of His beloved disciples, Surendra,[1] a householder, to a feast arranged in his garden-house at Kânkurgâchi near Calcutta.

These feasts were invariably the occasions for the gathering of his disciples, devotees and admirers. These were the times of real festivity and rejoicing, during which the holy name of God was sung to the accompaniment of *Mridangas* and other musical instruments. All the while the Bhagavân could be seen at his best, singing, dancing with joy and frequently lost in that blessed state of ecstasy or Samâdhi. When the singing of devotional hymns and the spiritual excitement which came with it were over, the company present would be treated by the Bhagavân to one of those celestial conversations, so laden with sermons for the spiritual welfare of humanity, which no one could ever forget who had the rare privilege of listening to him.

The first part of the day was given to Sankirtan (singing forth the name of the Lord).

1. See note page 144.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

They were singing the songs relating to the separation of the Gopis from the Lord Sri Krishna, who had gone to Mathurâ. In the course of the songs, the Bhagavân was frequently in a state of samâdhi. They were singing. Suddenly he rose to his feet, saying: "O my friend, do thou bring my beloved Krishna to me or take me over to the place where he is." The Bhagavân it would appear, had merged his personality in that of Râdha,[2] the chief of the Gopis. He realized that he and Râdha were one. Uttering those words he became speechless and stood motionless, with half-closed eyes evidently having lost all sense-consciousness. Coming to himself, he cried out in a voice that drew tears from the eyes of those who heard him: "O my friend, do me this favour and I shall be thy most devoted servant. Remember it was thou who inspired my love for the beloved."

Ramakrishna's ecstasy.

The chorus went on singing. Rádhá was made in the song to say: "Oh! I will not go to the bank of the Jamuna to draw water, for while passing under the Kadamba tree I am reminded of my beloved Krishna and am overwhelmed. Râmakrishna, heaving a sigh, said, "Ah, me!" As the chorus chanted aloud the name of the Lord, the Bhagavân was again on his feet and in samâdhi. Recovering his sense-consciousness, He could only repeat inarticulately: "Kitma, Kitma," for "Krishna, Krishna."

2. See note page 157.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The Sankirtan was brought to a close by the Bhagavân himself leading the chorus and repeating "Victory to Rádhá, victory to Govinda," and dancing with his disciples, who formed a circle around him.

The madness of love for the Lord.

The dancing and singing had all taken place in the reception-hall. The Bhagavân then withdrew into one of the adjoining rooms to the west. To a disciple he said, with regard to the Gopis: How wonderful was their devotion! At the sight of the Tamal tree they were seized with the very madness of love.

DISCIPLE: This was also the case with Chaitanya. Looking at the forest that was before him he thought it was Vrindâvan, the sacred birthplace of Srí Krishna!

BHAGAVAN: Oh! if any one is but favoured with the slightest touch of this ecstatic love! What devotion! What intense love! Of this devotion they not only had the full measure, a hundred per cent, but a great deal more than that. This is called the madness of divine love. The only thing is to have intense love and sincere and earnest longing for God. On whatever path you may travel, whether you believe in the Divinity with or without form, whether you have faith in God-incarnate in a human form or not,—if you have intense love and sincere longing for Him, you are sure to attain to Him. He alone knows what He is like. He Himself will make you realize His Divine nature. Why should you be mad after the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

things of the world? If you must be mad, be mad for God. There is a madness of divine love, a madness of Bhakti, or ecstacy, and a madness of Jñâna. Rádhá had the madness of divine love. Hanumân showed the madness of true devotion. When Sitâ was forced by Ráma to prove her chastity by going through the ordeal of fire, Hanumân, although a devotee of Rāma, was so maddened that he wished to kill his Lord, the divine Incarnation. I saw a true Jnâni, who wandered like a madman. He came to the temple garden. He had so realized the oneness of the Spirit in every living creature that when he saw a dog eating the remains of a dish, he held him by the ear and said: "Brother, wilt thou eat all?" He then took a portion and ate with the dog. He said to Hridaya: "When the holy waters of the Ganges and the water of the gutter appear to be the same, then will come the realization of Divine oneness."

At one time I had this madness. I used to walk like a madman, seeing the same Spirit everywhere and recognizing neither high nor low in caste or creed. I could eat even with a Pariâh. I had the constant realization that Brahman is Truth and the world is unreal like a dream. Once Mathura Bâbu took me in a boat. The Mohammedan crew were cooking and I was about to eat with them, but Mathura Bâbu would not let me. In that state I used to bow down before everybody and would ask them to repeat the holy name of the Lord. As in a violent storm a screen of

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

dust rises, hiding the trees of different kinds and making all trees appear alike, so in that storm of spiritual vision I could not distinguish one man from another as high or low.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavân, how can a man live in the world and experience any of these kinds of madness?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: These states are not for those who are living in the world and performing the duties of the world, but for those who have absolutely renounced internally and externally. External renunciation is not for those who live in the world. They should practise internal renunciation or mental non-attachment.

(To a disciple) A man brought a bottle of wine; I went to touch it but could not.

DISCIPLE: Why, Bhagavan?

RAMAKRISHNA: When divine bliss is attained one becomes intoxicated with it, he does not need to drink wine. When I see the feet of my divine Mother, I feel as intoxicated as if I had drunk five bottles of wine. In this state one cannot eat anything and everything.

Divine intoxication.

DISCIPLE: As regards eating, one should eat what one gets.

RAMAKRISHNA: That depends upon the spiritual state. In the path of Jñâna that produces no harm; when a Jñâni eats, he pours the food as an offering in the fire of Kundalini. But for a Bhakta it is different. A Bhakta should eat only pure food, such food as

Food for a Bhakta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

he can freely offer to his beloved Lord. Animal food is not for a Bhakta. But at the same time, I must say, if a man loves God after eating the flesh of a pig, he is blessed, and wretched is the man who lives on milk and rice, but whose mind is absorbed in lust and gold. Once I took as *mantram* the name of Allâh from a Mohammedân teacher and repeated the name for several days and ate their food.

(2)

The Bhagavân then came back into the hall followed by his disciples and seated himself. A pillow was placed for him to recline upon. Before touching it, he said, *"Om tat sat"* (Brahman is the only Reality). The pillow was, of course, one which had been used by the unholy men of the world, and the Bhagavân was purity itself. It was getting late, but no dinner was being served and the Bhagavân became a little impatient like a child. Surendra, the host was a beloved disciple of the Lord. The Bhagavân said: Surendra's disposition has grown admirable. He is very generous; those who go to him for help never come away disappointed. Then he is very outspoken. He is bold enough to speak the truth.

Truthfulness.

In this age truthfulness is the best of all ascetic practices. He who is firm in truthfulness attains to God. Lack of truthfulness destroys all virtue. For this reason, when I say anything even inadvertently, such as, "I shall go there. I shall do that," I must

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

go, because I have said it. I may lose my firmness in truthfulness if I do not keep my word to the very letter. Openness as opposed to dissimulation is the fruit of the practice of many religious austerities in one's previous incarnations. In a well-known song by Tulsi Dâs[3] it is said: "Give up dissimulation and cunning." Do you not see that whenever God has taken a human form, this great virtue of guilelessness has never failed to come to view? Look at Dasaratha, the father of Râma, and Nanda Ghosh, the father of Sri Krishna. They were both free from guile (To a young disciple) Like men of the world, you have accepted a position in an office but I know you are working there for your mother. Otherwise I should have said: "For shame! For shame!" You must serve only the Lord. (To Mani Mullick) This young man is open and guileless to a degree; only nowadays he occasionally tells untruths, that is all. The other day he said that he would come to see me, but he did not. (To Mahendra) You went to see Bhagavân Dás; how did you like him?

MAHENDRA: Yes, revered sir, I went to see him. The great Vaishnava sage has become very

3. Tulsi Das was a great Hindu poet who lived between 1544 and 1624 A.D. He was a devoted worshipper of Râma. His Hindi poem, "Râmâyana," or History of Râma, as well as proverbs and other verses, are to this day household words in every town and rural district where the Hindi language is spoken. He is regarded by the people as a Hindu saint of the Vaishnava sect.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

old. He was lying down when I went to see him; a disciple put some food into his mouth. He can hear only when addressed in loud tones. After hearing thy name, he said to me: "You need not fear anything. Râmakrishna is a Divine manifestation. To worship his name is to worship God."

Here Mahima came in and the Bhagavân exclaimed: This is a visit quite unexpected! We expect at most a shallop in this poor river of ours, yet here comes a ship! But now it is the rainy season!

The conversation next turned on the spiritual aspect of feasts and the Bhagavân said to Mahima: Why is it that people are fed at a feast? Do you not think that it is the same as offering a sacrifice to God who is the living Fire in all creatures? But bad men not Godfearing, guilty of adultery and fornication, should on no account be entertained at a feast. Their sins are so great that several cubits of earth beneath the place where they eat become polluted.

(3)

Protap Chunder Mozoomdâr,[4] a member of the Brâhmo-Samáj, entered and saluted Sri Ráma-

4. Protap Chunder Mozoomdâr is well known in America as Mr. Mozoomdâr. He was a co-worker of Keshab Chunder Sen and became a leader of the "New Dispensation" sect of the Brâhmo-Samâj. He came to the Parliament of Religions at Chicago in 1893 A.D. and delivered addresses in many principal cities in America. He

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

krishna. The Bhagavân, as usual, returned his salutation with his well-known modesty, bowing very low. Mozoomdâr said: Revered sir, I have recently been to Dârjeeling.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: But you do not seem to be better off after the change. What is the matter with you.

MOZOOMDAR: The same complaint to which Keshab Chunder Sen succumbed.

The conversation then went on about a certain Mâhrátta lady who had been to England and had embraced Christianity. Mozoomdâr asked the Bhagavân whether he had ever heard of the woman. The Bhagavân replied: No, but from what I hear from you, I should think she must be a person who wishes to make a name for herself.

Egotism rises from ignorance.

Egotism of this kind is not good. Those who seek for fame are under a delusion. "I do this or that," this sense arises from ignorance. But "O Lord, Thou art doing everything" is true knowledge. God is the real Actor, others are actors in name only.

The ego of a calf.

The calf says, "Hâmmá" or "Aham" (I). Now look at the troubles caused by the self which says "I, I." In the first place, the calf is sometimes taken into the field where it is yoked to the plough. It is there made

was the author of the "Oriental Christ." In 1879 he wrote his celebrated article on "Râmakrishna," which was published in the *Theistic Quartely Review* of India; and which was incorporated in "My Master" by Swâmi Vivekânanda.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

to work on from morning till evening, alike in the sun and in the rain. Its troubles are not yet over. It is very often killed by the butchers. Its flesh is eaten as meat. Its skin is tanned into hides which are then made into shoes. The sufferings of the calf in this state know no bounds. But that is not all. Drums are made with the skin which is thus mercilessly beaten, sometimes with the hand and sometimes with the drumstick. It is only when out of its entrails are made strings for the bows used for carding cotton that the troubles of the poor creature are over. And that is because it no longer says, "Hâmmá, Hámmà" (I, I) but "Tuhum, Tuhum" (It is Thou, O Lord! It is Thou!). Similarly, when Jiva (ego) says, "O Lord! Not I but Thou art the doer and actor, I am merely an instrument in Thine hands," it becomes free from all the troubles of the world and attains to absolute freedom from birth and rebirth in this world of sorrow and suffering.

A DEVOTEE: How can Jiva become free from egoism (Ahamkâra)?

BHAGAVAN: Egoism does not leave until one has realized God. If anyone has become absolutely free from egoism (Ahamkâra) you must know that that person has seen and realized Divinity.

DEVOTEE: Revered sir, what are the signs of one who has seen and realized God?

BHAGAVAN: The signs of one who has seen God are thus described in Bhâgavatam. There

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Signs of one who has realized God.

are four kinds. First, his conduct is like that of a child. A truly wise man who has seen the Lord becomes like a child. A child has no real egoism. He is not bound by any custom. The self of the child is nothing at all like the self of the grown-up man. The second sign is that one who has seen God does not care for his body or his dress. Purity and impurity seem to him the same. Third, such a one sometimes acts like a madman, now laughing, now weeping, and the next moment talking to himself; now dressed like a Bâbu (gentleman) and now taking his one garment under his arm and going quite naked like a child. Lastly, he may remain inert and motionless for a long time in the state of Samâdhi.

DEVOTEE: After God-vision does egoism (Ahamkâra) disappear entirely?

BHAGAVAN: Sometimes the Lord wipes out the last stain of egoism, as in the state of Samâdhi. Again, sometimes He leaves a faint trace of egoism, but that is harmless. It is like that of an innocent child, who knows not how to do harm to any body. The steel sword is turned into gold by the touch of the Philosopher's stone. It still retains its shape but it does not injure anyone.

BHAGAVAN to Mozoomdâr: You have been to England and America. Tell me all about what you saw there

MOZOOMDAR: Sir, people in England mostly worship what thou callest *Kanchan* (gold), but there are some good men and women who are not

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

so attached to worldliness. Generally speaking, one sees nothing but worldly activity (Rajas) everywhere from beginning to end.

BHAGAVAN: I have seen the same thing here too. Why in England and America alone? Attachment to work is to be found in every country. That worldly activity is the first chapter of life. So long as the Rajas quality predominates, attachment to work increases. One cares more for one's own wordly good,—riches, honour, fame etc. It gradually leads to ignorance which makes one forget God, the Reality of the universe. God cannot be realized until the *Sattwa* qualities, such as devotion, right discrimination, dispassion and compassion for all, prevail. All attachment to lust and gold proceeds from *Rajas* and *Tamas* qualities, but work cannot be renounced entirely. Propelled by nature (*Prakriti*) you plunge into work even against your wish. Therefore I say you should work with non-attachment; in other words, you should work without seeking the fruits thereof.

Attachment to work.

In a great religious ceremony we give alms to the poor and do various other charitable works and may think that we are absolutely unattached to the results of such works, but in the end we find that the desire for name and fame has crept up in the mind, we do not know how. But he alone who has seen and realized God can become absolutely unattached to work and its result.

A DEVOTEE: What is the path for those who

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

have not realized God? Is it necessary for them to give up all work and worldly activity?

RAMAKRISHNA: In this age (*Kali-Yuga*) the path of devotion and love (*Bhakti-Yoga*) is easy for all. The practice of Nârada's Bhakti is better adapted to this Yuga. One should repeat the holy name of the Lord and chant His praises and with earnest and sincere heart, pray to Him, saying: "O Lord, grant me Thy divine wisdom, Thy divine love. Do Thou open my eyes and make me realize Thee."

Path of devotion.

When Karma Yoga is so difficult to practise, one should pray to the Lord in this manner: "O Lord! Do Thou reduce our Karma to a minimum, and the little work that we daily perform, may we do it with non-attachment by Thy grace. O Lord! Do not let our desire for work increase in number and bind us to the ties of the world."

DEVOTEE: People of the West (in England and America) always say, "Work, work, work." Is not work (Karma) then the end and aim of life?

Is work the aim of life?

RAMAKRISHNA: The end and aim of life is the attainment of God. Work is nothing but the first chapter of life; how can it be its end and aim? But work, without seeking the result, is a means, not the end.

No one, however can avoid work. Every mental action is a Karma. 'I am thinking,' 'I meditate,' 'I feel,' each of these is a Karma. The more one attains to true devotion the less becomes one's wordly work. The pleasures of the world

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

do not satisfy such a soul. They lose their charm. How can one who has tasted the *Sarvat* made with pure crystallized sugar be pleased with the taste of a drink made with molasses or treacle? On one occasion a Karma Yogi (Sambhu*) said to me; "May thy blessings be upon me so that my wealth be spent in good and charitable works, namely in building hospitals and dispensaries, in making roads, in sinking wells for travellers, in establishing schools, colleges, etc." Whereupon I replied: "Sambhu, all these works are good when they are performed with non-attachment. But that is very difficult. In any case you should always keep in mind that the aim of your human existence is the attainment of God and not hospitals and dispensaries. Suppose the Lord appears before you and graciously offers to fulfil your desires. Will you then pray for dispensaries and hospitals, tanks and wells, roads and serais, or will you say: 'O Lord! grant that I may have pure and unalloyed love for Thee and unswerving devotion to Thy feet, that I may always feel Thy presence and realize Thee under all conditions'?" Hospitals, dispensaries and all these things are transitory; God alone is the Reality, all else is unreal. Once placed face to face with the vision Divine, we see them as no better than dreams and then we pray for more light, more wisdom, more divine love, the love which lifts a man to God, the love which makes us realize that we are really

* See note page 140.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

sons of the supreme Being, of whom all that can be said is that He exists, that He is Knowledge itself in the highest sense, and that He is the eternal Fountain of love and bliss. Again, when one attains to God-vision, one feels that God alone is the real Actor in the universe, the Doer of all things, and that we can do nothing. If God does everything, then why, instead of realizing Him, shall we get entangled in the meshes of worldly works? First realize God; then, if it be His will, many hospitals and dispensaries may be established. Therefore, I say, never lose sight of this goal of life that I have pointed out for you, but move onward through the practices of devotion and love. When you have advanced far enough you will know that God alone is the Reality, that all the things of the world are unreal and that the highest aim of life is the attainment of God.

Attainment of God-vision.

There was a wood-cutter who led a very miserable life with the small means he could procure by daily selling a load of wood brought from a neighbouring forest. Once a Sannyâsin, who was passing that way, saw him at work and advised him to go further into the forest, saying: "Move onward, my child, move onward." The wood-cutter obeyed the injunction and proceeded onward until he came to a sandalwood-forest, and being much pleased he took away with him as many sandal logs as he could carry, sold them in the market and derived much profit. Then he was wonder-

Parable of a wood-cutter.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

ing within himself that the good Sannyâsin had not told him anything about the wood of the sandal-tree, but had simply advised him to move onward. So the next day he went on beyond the place of the sandalwood until he came upon a copper-mine and he took with him all the copper that he could carry, and selling it in the market, got more money by it. Next day, without stopping at the copper-mine, he proceeded further still, as the Sâdhu had advised him to do, and he came upon a silver-mine and took with him as much of it as he could carry, sold it and got even more money and so daily proceeding further and further he found gold-mines and daimond-mines and at last became exceedingly rich. Such is also the case with the man who aspires after true knowledge. If he does not stop in his progress after attaining a few extraordinary and supernatural powers, he at last becomes really rich in the eternal knowledge of Truth.

So go on, my children and never lose sight of your ideal! Go onward and never stop until you have reached the goal. Arriving at a particular stage do not get the idea that you have reached your journey's end. Work is only the first stage of the journey. Bear in mind that doing works *unattached* is exceedingly difficult, that therefore Bhakti Yoga, the path of love, is better suited to this age, and that work, even if unattached, is not the end of your life, but only a means to an end. So march on and never halt till you have come

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

up to the great Ideal of your life—the realization of God.

Referring to the lectures given by the members of religious bodies like the Brâhmo-Samáj and Harisabhá,* the Bhagaván said: One can form an estimate of a man from the lectures he delivers. A pundit was lecturing as the preceptor (Achârya) of a certain Harisabhâ. In the course of his sermon he said: "The Lord has not *Rasa* (sweetness). Let us make Him sweet by giving Him our love and devotion." By sweetness he meant love and tenderness.

Lectures and sermons of preachers.

It reminded me of the story in which a boy was trying to convince his friends that his uncle had a great many horses by saying that he had a whole cow-shed full of horses. Of course any intelligent person could at once see that a cow-shed was not the same as a stable and that horses are never kept in a cow-shed. What would people think after hearing such absurd statements? They would laugh and come to the conclusion that the uncle had no horses at all. See how absurd it is to say that God is devoid of sweetness, when He is the Fountain-head of all sweet and tender qualities.

Story of a boy and the cow-shed.

Then turning to Mozoomdâr the Bhagaván said: You are an educated and intelligent man, and a deep thinker. Keshab and yourself were

* Harisabhâ is an orthodox Hindu religions Society.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

like the brothers Gour* (Chaitanya) and Netâi.† You have had enough of this world—enough of lectures, controversies, schisms and the rest. Do you still care for them? Now, it is high time for you to collect your scattered mind and turn towards God. Plunge into the ocean of Divinity.

MOZOOMDAR: Yes, revered sir, that I ought to do. There is no doubt about it. But all this I do simply to preserve Keshab's name and reputation.

RAMAKRISHNA (smiling): You believe that you are doing all this, as you say, for Keshab, but after a while this idea will change and you will think differently. Let me tell you a story. A man built a cottage on a mountain-top. It cost him hard labour and much money. After a few days there arose a cyclone and the cottage began to rock to and fro. He was very anxious to save it, so he prayed to the Wind-god, saying: "Lord, I beseech thee, do not destroy this cottage"; but the Wind-god did not listen. He prayed again, but the cottage kept on rocking. Then he thought out a plan to save it. He remembered that in the mythology Hanumân was the son of the Wind-god. Instantly he cried out: "Lord, I beg of

Story of a man and his cottage.

* Gour is the abbreviated form of 'Gourânga,' another name of Chaitanya. See note page 6.

† Netâi is also the abbreviated form of 'Nityânanda,' the most powerful preacher among the followers of Chaitanya. He is regarded by the Vaishnavas of this sect as the spiritual brother of Gourânga.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

thee, spare this cottage, for it belongs to Hanuman, thy son." But the Wind-god did not listen. Then he said, "Lord, I pray thee, spare this cottage, for it belongs to Hanuman's lord, Râma." Still the Wind-god did not listen. Then, as the cottage was about to topple over, the man, to save his life, ran out of it and began to swear, saying: "Let it go to destruction! What is that to me?" You may now be anxious to preserve Keshab's name; but console yourself with the thought that it was after all owing to God's will that the religious movement connected with his name was set on foot, and that if the movement has had its day, it is also owing, to that same Divine will. Therefore dive deep into sea. Then the Bhagavân began to sing:

1. Dive deep, dive deep, dive deep, O my mind!
   into the sea of Beauty.
   Make a search in the regions lower, still lower
   below the bottom of the sea:
   Thou wilt surely find the jewel of *Prema* (intense love of God).

2. Within thy heart is Vrindâvan (the abode of
   the God of love).
   Search, search, search; searching Thou wilt
   find it.
   Then in the heart shall burn, burn, burn the
   lamp of wisdom without ceasing.

3. Who is it that steers the boat on land, on land,
   on land?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Says Kuvir: Listen, listen, listen, meditate on the lotus feet of thy guru.

Do you hear the song? You have finished your lectures ,quarrels and fights. Now dive in this ocean. There is no fear of death in this sea. It is the sea of Immortality. Do not fear that one becomes unbalanced by meditating on God. I once said to Narendra (Vivekânanda)—

MOZOOMDAR (interrupting): Who is this Narendra?

BHAGAVAN: Oh, there is a young man of that name. Well, I said to Narendra: "God is like a sea of immortal syrup. Would you not dive deep into this sea? Suppose, my boy, there is a basin containing the syrup of sugar and that you are a fly anxious to drink the sweet liquid. Where would you sit and drink?" Narendra said in reply: "Why! from the edge of the basin! If I go far from the edge I may be drowned and lose my life." Thereupon I said to him: "My boy, in the sea of Divinity there is no fear of the kind. Do you not know that it is the sea of Immortality? Whosoever dives into this sea does not die but obtains everlasting life." He who is mad after God can never become unbalanced or insane.

God, the sea of Immortality.

Work without devotion (Bhakti) to God has in this age no ground to stand upon. First cultivate devotion (Bhakti); all other things—schools, dispensaries, and charitable works shall, if you wish, be added unto you. First devotion, then work.

Work without devotion.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Mozoomdâr made inquiries about the disciples. He asked whether those who came to the Bhagavân were getting better in the spirit day by day. The Bhagavân said: I place before them the ideal of a wet-nurse for teaching them how to live in this world. The maid-servant referring to her master's house says, "This is our house." All the while she knows that her home is far away in a distant village, to which her thoughts are always fixed. Again, referring to the master's child in her arms, she will say: "My Hari has grown very wicked," or "My Hari likes to eat this or that," and so on. But all the while she knows that Hari is not her own. I tell those who come to me to live a life unattached like this maid-servant. I tell them to live unattached in this world, to be in the world but not of the world, and at the same time to have their mind directed to God, the heavenly home from whence all come. I tell them to pray for love of God (Bhakti), which will help them so to live.

Ideal of a wet-nurse.

After a short time the conversation turned on the agnosticism of Europe and America, and Mozoomdâr said: Whatever people in the West may profess to be, none of them, as it seems to me, is an atheist at heart. The European thinkers all admit an unknown power behind the universe.

Agnosticism in Europe and America.

BHAGAVAN: How can they be atheists when they believe in Sakti, the eternal Energy?

MOZOOMDAR: They also admit the moral government of the universe.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

As Mozoomdâr rose to take leave, the Bhagavân said to him: What shall I say? It is better that you cease to have anything to do with all those things—schisms, controversies, etc. All quarrels and disputes spring from egotism and attachment to the world. These keep men away from God. Therefore abandon all earthly attachment and fix your mind on the Almighty.

V

Mozoomdár then saluted the Bhagaván and withdrew. After he had gone, a devotee asked: Revered sir, thou didst go to see Vidyáságara, what dost thou think of him?

RAMAKRISHNA: Vidyáságara is a very learned scholar. He is kind and charitable, but he has no spiritual consciousness. There is gold inside; if he had been aware of it, he could not have devoted so much of his time to external work. Eventually his work would have been finished. If he knew that God was dwelling within his heart, his mind would have been fixed in thinking and meditating on Him. Some people have to perform work without attachment for a long time before true dispassion for the world comes; then the mind runs towards God and becomes absorbed in Him. Whatever work Vidyáságara has done for others has been very good and helpful. To be kind and compassionate is also good; but there is a difference between compassion and attachment. Compassion is good, but attachment is not. Attachment is love for wife,

Compassion and attachment.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

children, brother, sister, father, mother and other relatives, while true compassion is equal love for all living creatures.

MAHENDRA: Is compassion also a bondage?

RAMAKRISHNA: This question is not for ordinary mortals. Compassion is the result of the Sattwa quality. The Sattwa quality is protective, the Rajas quality is creative, and Tamas is destructive; but Brahman, the Absolute is beyond these three qualities,—Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas. It is also beyond Prakriti or nature. Where there is absolute Reality, no quality of nature can reach. As a thief cannot go to the exact spot where the treasure is, because he is afraid of being caught, so Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas, like thieves, cannot go to the realm where is the treasure of the Absolute.

Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas.

A man was going through the woods. On his way he was caught by a band of three robbers. They took away everything he had. Then the first robber asked: "What is the use of keeping this man alive?" And drawing his sword, he was about to kill him, when the second robber stopped him saying: "What good will be done by killing him? Tie his hands and feet and throw him to one side." So they bound his hands and feet and went away leaving him by the road-side. After they had gone for a while, the third robber returned and said to him: "Ah! are you hurt? Come, let me untie the cords and release you." Then when he had removed the cords, he said: "Now come with me. I will show you the

Parable of the three robbers.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

road." After walking for a long distance, they found the road, and then the robber said: "Look here, there is your home. Follow the road and you will soon reach it." The man, thanking him, replied: "Sir, you have done me a great service. I am greatly obliged to you. Will you not come with me to my house?" The robber answered: "No, I cannot go there; the guard would find me out." This world is the wilderness. The three robbers are the three *gunas* of nature,—*sattwa, rajas,* and *tamas*. Jiva or the individual soul is the traveller; self-knowledge is the treasure. The tamas quality tries to destroy the Jiva, the rajas quality binds him with the fetters of the world, but the sattwa quality protects him from the actions of rajas and tamas. By taking refuge with the sattwa quality, Jiva becomes free from lust and anger, which are effects of tamas; the sattwa quality also emancipates the Jiva or the individual soul from the bondage of the world. But sattwa quality itself is also a robber. It cannot give Divine wisdom or the knowledge of the Absolute. It leads one, however, up to the path of the supreme abode and then it says: "Behold, there is thy home!" Then it disappears. Even the sattwa quality cannot go near the abode of the Absolute.

Three Gunas of nature.

What the Absolute is no one can tell. He who has attained the Absolute cannot give any information about it.

About the Absolute nothing can be told.

Four travellers discovered a place enclosed by a high wall, with no opening anywhere. They

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

were very anxious to see what was inside. So one of them climbed up to the top of the wall and as he looked in, he shouted with amazement and joy, "Ha! ha! ha!" and without giving any information to his fellow-travellers, he jumped inside. The others did likewise. Whoever climbs up to the top of the wall jumps inside with extreme joy and never comes back to give the news of what he has found. Such is the realm of the Absolute. The great souls who have realized the Absolute have not come back, because after attaining the highest knowledge of Brahman, one absolutely loses the sense of "I". The mind ceases to be active and all sense consciousness vanishes. This state is called Brahma-Jñâna or Divine wisdom.

Parable of the four travellers.

A DEVOTEE: Revered sir, did not the perfected soul Sukadeva attain to Brahma-Jnâna, the knowledge of the Absolute?

RAMAKRISHNA: Some say that Sukadeva saw the ocean of the absolute Brahman and touched its waters, but he did not go into the water; therefore he was able to come back and teach mankind. Others believe that he attained to the absolute Brahman and then returned to help humanity.

DEVOTEE: Does sectarianism exist after the knowledge of the Absolute (BrahmaJñâna) has been attained?

RAMAKRISHNA: I was once talking with Keshab Sen about this Brahma-Jnâna. Keshab

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Sectarianism and Brahma-Jnâna.

asked me to say more about the Absolute. I replied: "If I say more, your sect and creed will vanish." Keshab answered: "Revered sir, then I do not wish to hear more." Still, I said to Keshab: "I, me, mine, this is ignorance; 'I am the doer,' 'I am the actor,' 'This is my wife, these are my children, my property, wealth, and fame,' all these arise from ignorance." Keshab replied: "Revered sir, nothing will be left, if the sense of "I" be abandoned." I answered: "Keshab, I do not ask you to abandon the whole of the sense of 'I'; but leave out the unripe 'I'—'I am the doer,' 'my wife, my children, I am the teacher,' abandoning this sense of 'I,' retain the ripe 'I'—'I am His servant, I am His devotee,' 'I am not the doer, but He is the Actor'."

The unripe and ripe "I."

DEVOTEE: Can the ripe 'I' make a sect?

RAMAKRISHNA: I said to Keshab 'I am the leader of a sect, I have founded a sect, I am teaching others,' all these proceed from the sense of the unripe 'I'. Therefore I asked Keshab to abandon this 'I.' I also said to him: "You talk of your sect, but see many members of your sect have resigned." Keshab replied: "Revered sir, after remaining for three years under my instructions, they have now joined another sect, and at the time of leaving, they criticized and slandered me." I said to him: "You do not understand the inner nature of your disciples. You must study their predominant traits and must not make disciples indiscriminately."

Keshab and his disciples.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

RAMA BABU*: Bhagavân, I do not see what good has been done by the New Dispensation of Keshab Sen. If Keshab himself had realized God, the condition of his disciples and followers would have been different. In my opinion he has had no realization.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Oh yes, he must have some realization; otherwise why should so many people honour and respect him? Why do they not honour and respect the leaders of other branches of the Bráhmo-Samáj in the same way? Without Divine will no one can command such respect from the masses. A man cannot become a true spiritual leader unless he practises absolute renunciation. Without this people will have no faith in him. They will say: "This man is worldly. He himself enjoys the pleasures of the flesh and wealth, yet he tells that God is Truth while the world is unreal like a dream." The world will not receive his teachings unless he has renounced everything. A few people may listen to him and follow him. Keshab Sen was in the world and had his mind on worldly things. He tried to support his family by giving lectures and by marrying his daughter to a prince, thus protecting his worldly relations and social position. Once Keshab asked me: "Why

A spiritual leader must renounce the world.

* Râma Bâbu whose full name was Râma Chandra Dutt was a devoted householder disciple of Sri Râmakrishna. He was a scientist and a teacher of chemistry in the Medical College of Calcutta. He was a good speaker and a writer.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Why God cannot be seen

can I not see God?" I answered: "Because you have directed your whole attention and energy to the seeking of honour and respect of people, and to the other worldly matters. So long as the child is absorbed in playing with its dolls, the mother remains busy with her household works. But when the child throws away the doll and cries for the mother, the mother cannot stay away. You think that you are a leader, but the divine Mother thinks: 'My child believes that he has become a leader and is happy; let him remain contented according to his belief." I also told him to believe the divine Mother, as one with the absolute Brahman. The divine Mother is the eternal Energy. They are inseparable. They appear as separate so long as we are conscious of the body and as we try to describe them by words. Eventually Keshab believed in the divine Mother. Once he came with his disciples to see me. I asked him to deliver a lecture, so he did and after it I had a long talk with him. I said: "He who is the personal God manifests in one form as His devotee and in another form as His Word." Then I told him: "You are living in the realm of Máyá (Abidyâ). This Máyá does not let anyone know God. It keeps all in ignorance."

The Absolute and the Divine Mother.

God, His devotee and His word one

How wonderful is Its power! It entangles even a divine Incarnation and makes him suffer from hunger, thirst, sorrow, misery, like an ordinary mortal. Do you not

Delusive power of Mâyâ.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

see how Râma, the divine Incarnation, suffered for Sitâ? How with great sorrow, he wept bitterly when Sitâ was stolen away from him? In the Hindu mythology there is a story that Vishnu incarnated in the form of a pig to destroy the demons; but after destroying the demons, he did not care to return to the heaven. He wanted to live as a pig. He had some little ones and he was happy with them. The devas of the heaven thought: "How is it that our Lord does not come back? What has happened?" Then they went to Shiva and asked Him to persuade Vishnu to return to His heaven. Shiva came and entreated him, but he was busy with his young ones and paid no heed. Then Shiva tore open his body with His trident and freed him from his self-delusion. Vishnu then laughed and returned to His heavenly abode. Such is the power of Máyá! To go beyond its realm and rise above the gunas (qualities) is extremely difficult. He who has attained to God has transcended Máyá with its qualities.

Vishnu as a pig.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER IX

VISIT TO A HINDU PUNDIT AND PREACHER

(1)

It was the day of the great car festival of Jagannâth. The streets of Calcutta were crowded with people. Boys and girls were playing along the way and amusing themselves by blowing horns and pipes made of palm-leaves. It was drizzling and the roads were wet and muddy. About four o'clock in the afternoon the Bhagavân came out of Ishân's* house and entered a carriage which was waiting for him at the door. Immediately after taking his seat he lost sense-consciousness and went into that state of pure Godconsciousness which he had often called his *Abesha*. The disciples followed their divine Master on foot, for they were eager to be present at this memorable meeting with Pundit Sasadhar,* the great preacher of the Vedânta philosophy and religion.

Abesha of Râmakrishna.

* Ishân Chandra Mookerjee was a pious Brahmin householder. He regarded Sri Râmakrishna as the Incarnation of divine wisdom.

* Pundit Sasadhar Tarkachurâmoni was a Sanskrit scholar of great renown and an eloquent preacher of the philosophy and religion of Vedânta. By his powerful

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The Pundit was visiting a friend in Calcutta. As the carriage of Sri Râmakrishna drew up at the entrance-door, he was warmly welcomed by the host and his people. Coming upstairs the Bhagavân met Sasadhar advancing towards him. He appeared to be a middle-aged man with a fair complexion and around his neck was thrown a rosary of Rudrâksha beads. He came forward with a reverential air, saluted the Bhagavân, and led him to the parlour which was intended for his reception. The disciples and others went in after him and seated themselves as near him as they could. Among the disciples present was Narendra. The Bhagavân, smiling in his semiconscious state, said: "Very good, very good! Well, what kind of lectures do you deliver?"

SASADHAR: Revered sir, I try to explain the truth taught by the holy scriptures.

BHAGAVAN: Bhakti Yoga, communion with God by love, devotion and self-surrender, as practised by the Rishi Nârada, is enjoined for this age. There is hardly time for Karma Yoga, as expounded by the scriptures. Do you not see that the well-known decoction of the ten medicinal roots (*Dasamula Pâchan*) is not the medicine for fevers of the present day? The patient is seen to die before the medicine has had time to take effect.

speeches he succeeded in checking the materialistic tendency of the Hindu students of Bengal. He also gave rational explanations of the rituals and ceremonies described in the Hindu scriptures.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

'Fever-mixture' is therefore the new effective remedy of the day. Teach them Karma if you like, leaving aside the unnecessary rituals. I tell people not to bother with the long ritual of sandhyá, but to repeat only the short gáyatri.*

Give thousands of lectures, but you cannot do anything with the worldly men. Can you drive nail into a stone wall? The head will be broken without making any impression on the wall. Strike the back of an alligator with a sword, it will receive no impression. The mendicant's bowl (of gourd-shell) may have been to the four great holy places of India but still may be as bitter as ever. But you will learn this truth gradually. A calf cannot stand on its legs all at once. It falls down, gets up, falls again, and then it learns to stand and run. You do not know who is a Bhakta (godly) and who is worldly; but that is not your fault. When a heavy storm blows, one cannot distinguish a tamarind from a mango tree .

Effect of lectures on worldly men.

It is true, however, that no one can absolutely renounce all works without realizing God. The question is, how long should sandhyâ (rituals) and other ceremonial works be practised? So long as the holy name of the Lord does not bring tears

* Gâyatri is the most sacred and the most universally used of all Vedic prayers among the Hindus. It is a Sanskrit *Mantram* or formula which means: "Let us meditate on that glorious self-effulgent light of the divine Sun; may He enlighten our *Buddhi* or understanding." This is still the daily prayer of all the Hindus of the upper three castes.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

of love to the eyes and produce horripilation (*româncha*) in the body. When you are uttering "Om Râma," if tears of love come down from your eyes, you will know for certain that the period of your Karma (works and duties) is over. You are no longer obliged to perform sandhyâ and other works. You have risen above Karma. When the fruit appears, the blossom drops off. The true Bhakti is the fruit while work is the blossom.

When the daughter-in-law of the house is with child, she cannot do much work; so the mother-in-law daily reduces the number of her duties. As the time of her delivery draws near, the mother-in-law seldom allows her to do anything; and when the child is born, she takes charge of the child and ceases to attend other work.

Sandhyâ merges into gáyatri, gáyatri into Om, and Om ultimately loses itself in samâdhi.

All rituals end in Samadhi.

As the sound of a bell—ding, dong—gradually fades away into the Infinite, so the soul of a Yogi gradually rises with the Nâda (the sound of Om) and becomes merged in the absolute Brahman in samâdhi and into this samâdhi eventually enter all kinds of Karma,—sandhyá, gáyatri and other works. In this manner the Jñânis are freed from all rituals and religious exercises.

(2)

As the Bhagaván was talking of samádhi, a strange heavenly expression came over his sweet,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

radiant face. He lost all outward consciousness. After remaining speechless in this state for some time, he came down and like a child said, "Give me a little water." This call for water was the usual sign of his return to the plane of senseconsciousness. Then he murmured: "O Mother! The other day Thou didst show me Vidyáságara. Then I desired to see another pundit and Thou hast brought me here".

The necessity of practice.

Turning to Sasadhar, the Bhagavân said: My friend, add to your spiritual strength, go through devotional exercises a little longer. You have not yet climbed up the tree, how can you expect to lay your hands upon its fruits? But you are doing all this for the good of others.

Saying this the Bhagavân bowed to Sasadhar and continued: When I first heard your name, I inquired whether this pundit was merely an ordinary pundit or one who had attained right discrimination (*viveka*) and dispassion (*vairâgya*). He is not a true pundit who does not possess right discrimination.

The Divinely-commissioned teacher.

If there has been a commission (*âdesha*) from the Supreme, then there is no harm in teaching others. Such a Divinely-commissioned teacher is invincible. No one can defeat him. If one single ray from the Goddess of wisdom falls upon a man, it brings him such power that before him the greatest pundits appear to be small and insignificant like worms of the earth. When a lamp is

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

lighted, swarms of moths rush towards it without waiting to be called. So he who has received a Divine commission, does not seek followers or make known the time of his lectures. His own power of attraction is so great that people of their own accord crowd around him. Then kings and nobles flock to him saying: "We have brought mangoes, sweets, money, jewels and shawls; of these what will you accept?" To such people I say: "Take them away, I do not want any of them".

Does a magnet ever say to the iron, "Come to me?" No; drawn by the magnet, it goes of itself. Such a man may not be a pundit, still does not think for a moment that he lacks in knowledge. Is true wisdom acquired by reading books? There is no end to the wisdom of one who has received a Divine commission. That wisdom comes from God and therefore it is endless. In our country in measuring grain, one man weighs and the other pushes small heaps of grain towards him. In like manner when the Divinely-commissioned teacher gives instruction, my Mother, standing behind, pushes towards him the heaps of Divine wisdom and the supply is never exhausted. When the gracious look of the divine Mother falls upon one, can there be any lack of wisdom? Therefore I ask whether you have received any commission (*âdesha*) from the Lord?

HAZRA (to the pundit): Oh! I dare say he must have received something of that kind. Is it not so?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SASADHAR'S HOST: He has not obtained *âdesha,* but he is lecturing only from a sense of duty.

BHAGAVAN: If a man has received no Divine commission, what good will his lectures do? In the course of his lecture a Brâhmo said: "Brethren, I used to drink, I used to do this and that." Hearing this the people began to talk: 'What does this fellow say? He used to drink!' Thus this statement produced just the opposite effect in the minds of the audience. Unless the speaker be a good spiritual man, his lectures do not help mankind in any way. A sub-judge once said to me: 'Sir, you begin to preach, then I will also be ready.' I answered: "My friend, listen. There was a large pond in a certain village. Some people used to throw dirt around the edge of the water and otherwise defile the pond. Good men of the village spoke to the offenders and entreated them, but could not produce the slightest impression upon their minds. The offenders continued to violate the sanitary laws. Every morning abuses were showered upon their heads, but all in vain. At last when the municipal authorities put up a notice forbidding everyone to commit such acts and sent a peon with their badge to punish the offenders, from that moment nobody ventured to throw dirt near the pond." Therefore I say a badge of authority is necessary; otherwise no one will listen to your words. A true speaker is one who is authorized

Value of lectures without Divine commission.

Badge of authority.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

by the Supreme and who holds the badge of Divine commission. Every man and woman must obey and bow down to him.

A true teacher of mankind must possess great spiritual power (Sakti). In Calcutta there are many veteran wrestlers. One must try one's strength on such men and not on novices in wrestling. Chaitanya Deva was an Avatâra. Tell me how much of that which even he did is now followed and practised by the people? What good will be done by the lectures of one who does not hold the badge of Divine authority? Therefore I say: "You must first take refuge in the holy feet of the Almighty".

(3)

There are infinite ways which lead to the sea of immortality. The main object is to fall into that sea; it matters not how one gets there. Suppose there is a reservoir of nectar, a single drop of which falling into the mouth will make one immortal. You may drink of it either by jumping into the reservoir or by slowly walking down along its slope. The result will be the same even if you are pushed or thrown into it by another. Taste a little of that nectar and become immortal.

Innumerable are the paths. Jnâna, Karma, Bhakti are all paths which lead to the same goal.

Different paths to God.

If you have intense longing you will surely reach God. Yoga (communion with God) is of four kinds: Jñâna Yoga, Karma Yoga, Râja Yoga, and Bhakti Yoga.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Jñâna Yoga.

Jñâna Yoga is communion with God by means of right discrimination and knowledge in its highest sense. The object of a Jnâni is to know and realize the Absolute. He discriminates between the absolute Reality and the unreal phenomena by saying; 'Not this,' 'Not this,' until he comes to a point where all discrimination between the Real and the unreal ceases and the absolute Brahman is realized in samâdhi.

Karma Yoga.

Karma Yoga is communion with God by means of work. It is what you are teaching. The performance of duties by householders not for the sake of obtaining their result but for glorifying the Supreme is that which is meant by this method of Yoga. Again, worship, repetition of the name of the Lord, and other devotional exercises are also included in it, if they are done without attachment to their fruits but for the glorification of God. The end of Karma Yoga is the same as the realization of the impersonal Absolute or the personal God or both.

Râja Yoga.

Râja Yoga leads to this communion through concentration and meditation. It has eight steps. The first is yama, which consists in non-injuring, truthfulness, non-covetousness, chastity, and the non-receiving of gifts. The second is niyama, which includes austerities, forbearance, contentment, faith in the supreme Being, charity, study, and self-surrender to the supreme Will. The practice of various physical postures is comprised in âsana, the third; while

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

prânáyama (or breathing exercises) constitutes the fourth step. The fifth is pratyâhára and consists in making the mind introspective and one-pointed. Concentration or dháraná is the next; dhayâna or meditation is the seventh, and samâdhi or the state of superconsciousness the eighth.

Bhakti Yoga.

Bhakti Yoga is communion by means of love, devotion, and self-surrender (Bhakti). It is especially adapted to this age.

The path of absolute knowledge is exceedingly difficult. The term of human life at the present day is short and entirely dependent on material food. Moreover, it is almost impossible to get rid of the idea that the soul is produced by the body. Now a Jñâni or philosopher may declare: "I am not this body, gross or subtle; I am one with Brahman, the absolute. I am not subject to the necessities and conditions of the body,—hunger, thirst, birth, death, disease, grief, pleasure, pain etc." Such assertions, however, will not make him free from these bodily conditions so long as he is on the plane of relativity. He may be compared to a person who is suffering from the intense pain of a wound but who is trying to deny it by mere words of mouth.

When the Kundalini is awakened, true Bhakti, Divine love and ecstasy are attained. Through Raja Yoga one can easily attain to various psychic powers. But when Karma Yoga leads to Bhakti Yoga, Divine realization comes. Then all duties, rituals, ceremonials, drop off like the petals of a flower as they drop off when the fruits grow. When a child

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

is born, the young mother does not discharge any other duties, but fondles and caresses the child all the time. As she is free from all household duties, so a Bhakta becomes free from the bondage of work after realizing God. The true Bhakta says: "O Mother, Karma with attachment I fear, for it proceeds from selfish motives, and as a man soweth so shall he reap. I see again that work without attachment is exceedingly difficult. If I work through attachment I shall forget Thee; therefore I do not desire such Karma. Grant that my work may become less and less so long as I do not attain to Thee. Till then may I have strength to do unattached the little work that is left for me, and may I be blessed with unselfish love and devotion to Thee! Mother, so long as I do not realize Thee may my mind be not attached to new works and new desires! But when Thou wilt command me to work I shall do it not for myself but only for Thee."

A DEVOTEE: Revered sir, what is Hatha Yoga?

RAMAKRISHNA: Hatha Yoga deals entirely with the physical body. It describes the methods by which the internal organs can be purified and perfect health can be acquired. It teaches how to conquer the various powers of Prâna and the muscles, organs and nerves of the body. But in Hatha Yoga the mind must always be concentrated on the physical body. A Hatha Yogi possesses many powers, such as levitation; but all these powers are only the manifestations of physical Prâna. There was a juggler, who in the midst of his tricks suddenly turned his

Hatha Yoga.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

tongue upward and drew it back into the post-nasal canal, stopping respiration. Instantly all the activities of his body were suspended. People thought that he was dead, so they buried him. For several years he remained buried in that state. In some way the grave was opened and he regained consciousness. Immediately he began to repeat the same conjuring words which he had been uttering before he lost consciousness. So the practice of Hatha Yoga will bring one control over the body, but it will carry one only thus far and no further. Râja Yoga, on the contrary, deals with the mind and leads to spiritual results through discrimination, concentration and meditation.

Concentration.

Perfect concentration of the mind is necessary in the path of Râja Yoga. Mind is like the flame of a lamp. When the wind of desire blows, it becomes restless; when there is no wind, it is steady. The latter is the state of the mind in Yoga. Ordinarily the mind is scattered, one portion here, another portion there. It is necessary to collect the scattered mind and direct it towards one point. If you want a whole piece of cloth, you will have to pay the full price for it. Yoga is not possible if there be the least obstacle in the way. If there be a small break in the telegraphic wire, the message will not reach its destination. A Yogi controls his mind, but the mind does not control him. When the mind is absolutely concentrated, the breath stops, and the soul enters into Samâdhi.

This kind of suspension of breath is called

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Kumbhaka. It can be attained through Bhakti Yoga also. When the emotion (Bhakti) reaches its climax, the breath stops and the mind becomes fixed. If a man is sweeping and some one comes and tells him: "Mr. So and so is dead; have you heard it?" The sweeper, if the dead man be not his relation, will exclaim unconcernedly: "Is that so? Is he dead? He was a good man. I am sorry"; but he goes on sweeping. If, however, he hears of the death of a dear relative, he is so stunned that the broom drops from his hand and he sinks to the ground crying out, "God help me!" At this time his breath stops, his mind is fixed upon his grief and he cannot think of anything else. Again, have you not seen among women how, when one of them is struck with wonder either by seeing or hearing something unexpectedly, her breath stops, her mind becomes fixed and the body remains motionless?"

Kumbhaka.

At the time of true meditation the body becomes absolutely motionless like a statue and senses become inactive. When I first saw Keshab Sen in the Adi (original) Brâhmo-Samáj, I saw him sitting in meditation withdrawn from the external world and his body was perfectly motionless like the stump of a tree; then I said to Mathura Bâbu: "This man is trying tc hook the fish which is near-by". Meditation is possible even with eyes wide open, even when one is conversing with another. Suppose you have a toothache. You may perform all works, but your mind will remain concentrated on the spot where

Meditation.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the pain is. Similarly, if you have true concentration on God, your mind will remain fixed even when your body is moving or you are speaking. I used to close my eyes at the time of meditation. Then I thought: "If God exist after closing the eyes, why should He not exist while the eyes are open?" I opened my eyes and saw the divine Being everywhere. Men, animals, insects, trees, creepers, moon, sun, water, earth,—in and through all these the Infinite Being is manifesting Himself. He who meditates upon God for a long time gets Divine grace in his soul. Through him flow Divine powers. A great singer, or one who is perfect in instrumental music or in any other art or science, also possesses a portion of Divine power. This is the doctrine of the Bhagavad Gitâ : "Wherever there are signs of greatness, there is the manifestation of Divine power."

A DEVOTEE: Revered sir, what happens after death?

RAMKRISHNA: Keshab Sen asked me the same question. So long as a man remains in ignorance, in other words so long as he has not realized God he will be subject to rebirth; but after Divine realization one does not come back to this earth, nor is he born in any other world. Potters after making earthen pots dry them in the sun. Have you not seen that there are pots which are baked in fire and others that are unbaked? When a pot of unbaked clay is broken, the potter uses the same clay to make a new pot; but if a baked pot is broken, the pieces are of no further

What happens after death.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

use and he throws them away. Similarly, when the ego is not baked in the fire of wisdom, after death it will appear in another form and be born again and again. If a fried grain is planted it will not germinate; in the same manner, he whose inner nature is fried in the fire of wisdom is no longer subject to evolution, but attains to absolute freedom from rebirth.

In the Purânas the doctrine of dualistic Vedânta prevails, which teaches that the Jiva (the individual soul) is one thing and God is another; "I am distinct and separate from you". This body is like a bowl; mind, intellect and egoism are like water within it, while the personal God is the sun which is reflected in the water; and this reflection or image of the divine Being can be perceived by the Jiva in ecstasy. In monistic Vedânta, however, Brahman, the Absolute, is the Reality and all else is unreal like a dream. Egoism is like a stick dipped into the waters of the infinite ocean of existence-intelligence-bliss absolute, and makes it appear as divided; but when the stick is removed, the apparent division ceases and the waters of the ocean remain undivided. The knowledge of this indivisible oneness brings the highest state of Samâdhi, where this egoism is entirely obliterated. But the great spiritual teachers like Sankarâchârya* kept a little egoism of knowledge to teach mankind.

Dualistic and monistic Vedanta.

* Sankarâchârya was the greatest exponent of the Vedânta philosophy in India. He lived about the beginning

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

A true Jñâni, or knower of the Absolute, may be recognized by certain signs. A real Jñâni does harm to no one. His nature becomes like that of an innocent child. As a burnt rope retains its shape and appears from a distance like a real rope, but in truth a breath can blow it away, so the egoism of a Jñâni is merely apparent. A child has no attachment for anything. It may build a toy house; if anyone touches it, it cries; but the next moment the child will break it to pieces. So a true Jñâni lives in the world, but remains unattached. He may possess things of great value, but he has no attachment for them. In monistic Vedânta the waking state is no more real than the dream state. A woodcutter was dreaming a happy dream, but being suddenly awakened by some one, he exclaimed with annoyance: "Why did you awaken me? I was a king and the father of seven children. My

The signs of a true Jñâni.

Parable of a wood-cutter and his dream.

of the eighth century of the Christian era. His commentaries on the Upanishads, the Vedânta Sutras, and on the Bhagavad Gitâ have shown the profound depth of his philosophical reasoning. He became a *Sannyâsin* when he was eight years old. He wrote his famous commentaries in Sanskrit at the age of twelve and finished his literary work when he was sixteen years old. Then for sixteen years he preached monistic Vedânta, and established monastic orders and monasteries in the four corners of India. He finished his glorious and eventful career when he reached the age of thirty-two. He is regarded in India as the Incarnation of Shiva and the embodiment of Divine wisdom.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

children were all receiving education in the various sciences. I was seated on the throne and ruling over my country. Why did you destroy so happy and delightful a state?" The man replied: "Oh! It was only a dream. What does it matter?" The wood-cutter said: "Get away, you fool! You do not understand that my dream of being a king was as real as my so called present awakened state. If it be true that I am a wood-cutter, then it is equally true that I was a king."

Jñâna is to know the Atman through the path of discrimination: "Not this, not this." When this discrimination leads to Samâdhi, then only the Atman can be apprehended. But Vijñâna is complete knowledge or realization. Some have heard of milk, some have seen it, but others have tasted it. So with God. Those who have heard of Him are still in ignorance; those who have seen Him are Jñânis; but those who have tasted or realized Him are Vijñânis. After seeing God, when one makes acquaintance with Him and realizes Him as the nearest and dearest of all, then that is Vijñâna. At first it is necessary to discriminate "Not this, not this," that is, God is not the elements of nature, He is not the senses or sense-powers, He is not this mind, not this intellect, not this egoism; He is beyond all the categories of nature. To go to the roof, one must climb step by by step, leaving one step after another. The staircase is not the same as the roof. After reaching the roof, however, one can easily see that both roof and staircase are of the same material. The same

Jñâna and Vijnâna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Infinite Brahman appears as the personal God, Jiva and the twenty-four categories of nature. You may ask why this earth is so hard and solid, if it has come out of Brahman? His omnipotence can make everything possible.

(4)

RAMAKRISHNA (to Gopâl, the old devotee, Swâmi Advaitánanda); What! Do you still wish to visit holy places?

GOPAL: Yes Bhagavan, I would like to travel a little more.

RAMA BABU (to Gopâl): The Bhagaván says, after making pilgrimage to many places one should settle down in one spot. This he explains by the parable of the bird on a ship's mast. A bird was perching on the mast of a vessel as it sailed out to sea. After a long time the bird realized that there were no trees around or land in sight. He flew towards the north to find land, but being disappointed, he returned to the mast, rested a while and flew towards the south. Still finding no shore, he came back again, tired and exhausted. In the same manner he went in all directions, but finding nothing but water and water everywhere, he at last rested on the mast and became content.

Parable of the bird on the mast.

RAMAKRISHNA: So long as God seems to be outside, in different places, there is ignorance. But when God is realized within, then comes true knowledge. A man woke up at midnight and desired to smoke.

Parable of a man seeking a light.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

He wanted a light, so he went to a neighbour's house and knocked at the door. Someone opened the door and asked him what he wanted. The man said: "I wish to smoke. Can you give me a light?" The neighbour replied: "What is the matter with you? You have taken so much trouble and awakened us at this hour, when in your hand you have a lighted lantern." What a man wants is already with him; but he still wanders here and there in search of it.

RAMA BABU: Bhagavan, now I have understood why a guru asks his disciple to visit holy places,—it is to give him an opportunity to learn by experience and to increase his faith in his teachings.

PUNDIT: Revered sir, how far did your holiness go on pilgrimages?

RAMAKRISHNA (smiling): Well, I went to some places. Hazra went farther and higher up, to Hrishikesha* in the Himalayas. I did not go so far or so high up. The vulture and the kite soar very high, but their eyes are all the while directed to the charnel-pits below. Do you know what the charnel-pits are? Lust and gold. If in going on a pilgrimage a man does not acquire Bhakti then his pilgrimage is fruitless; for Bhakti is the end of all; it is the only thing needful.

Pilgrimages.

Do you know who are the vulture and the kite? They are those who talk on lofty subjects and say: "We have performed most of the works en-

* Hrishikesha is a sacred place of pilgrimage on the banks of the holy river Ganges at the foot of the Himalayas.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

joined in the holy scriptures," but whose minds are immersed in worldliness and strongly attached to wealth, name, fame, and sense-pleasures.

PUNDIT: Yes, Revered sir, that is true. Going on a pilgrimage is like casting aside the precious stone worn on the breast of Vishnu and wandering about in search of other jewels.

RAMAKRISHNA: Again, you should know that although you may give thousands of instructions, still they will not produce results until the time is ripe. A child before going to sleep says to its mother: "Mamma dear, awaken me when I shall feel the call of nature." The mother replies: "Do not worry about that, my child; thy feeling will awaken thee." In the same manner one yearns after God when the proper time comes for it.

Three classes of religious teachers.

Physicians can be divided into three classes. First, those who, when called in, look at the patient, feel his pulse, prescribe the necessary medicines and then ask the patient to take them. If the patient declines to do so, they do not care. This is the lowest class of physicians. Similarly there are spiritual teachers who do not care to know whether their instructions have been practised or whether they have produced good results in their disciples. There are other physicians who not only ask the patient to take the prescribed drug but who reason with him if he refuses to take it. These belong to the second class. Similarly those spiritual teachers who not only instruct their pupils but reason with them and gently persuade them to follow their teachings, are

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

better than those mentioned before. But the best physicians, who belong to the highest class, use force on the patient if he does not listen to their gentle persuasions. They may go so far as to make him swallow the medicine by force if necessary. Similarly the best spiritual masters use force on their disciples to bring them into the path of the Lord. These teachers belong to the highest class.

PUNDIT: Revered sir, if there are such spiritual teachers, like the physicians of the highest class, then why dost thou say that the spiritual awakening cannot come before the time is ripe?

BHAGAVAN: Yes it is true; but suppose the medicine does not get into the stomach. What will the physician do then? Even the best of them are quite helpless. To give proper instruction one must first choose fit vessels or aspirants. You do not examine the capabilities of your pupils. But I ask those who come to me: "Whom have you to take care of?" Suppose a young man has no father or that his father has left him with debts; how is it possible for him to surrender his heart and soul to God? Do you understand my child?

Fit vessels.

PUNDIT: Yes, Bhagavan, I am all attention.

The conversation then passed to another subject,—the grace of God. The Bhagaván said: Once a number of Sikh soldiers came to the temple. I met them before the temple of the divine Mother. One of them said: "God is all-merciful."

Grace of God.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

I asked: Indeed is it so? How did you come to know this?

"Why, sir, is not the Lord feeding and taking care of us?"

I said: Is that so extraordinary? God is the father of us all. If the father does not look after his own children, who will? Shall outsiders from another neighbourhood come and take care of them?

NARENDRA: Then we should not call Him merciful.

BHAGAVAN: Am I forbidding you to call Him all-merciful? What I mean is that the Lord is our nearest and dearest and not like a stranger.

PUNDIT: Priceless are these words!

The Bhagaván here asked for a fresh glass of water. He would not take the one already offered and it was therefore carried away. It appeared that he looked upon it as unfit to be offered to the God in him, being made impure by the touch of some sinful men.

PUNDIT (to Házrá): You who live with the Bhagaván day and night must enjoy the highest bliss.

BHAGAVAN (smiling): This day I have had the rare pleasure of looking at the moon of the second lunar night. Do you know why I say the moon of the second lunar night? Sitâ said to Râvana: "Thou art the full moon, and my Ráma Chandra is the moon of the second lunar night". Rávana was highly pleased, for he did not understand the meaning. Sitá meant to say that the fortune of Rávana had reached its climax like the full

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

moon and that now it must be on the wane; but the fortune of Râma Chandra was like the moon of the second lunar night, which would increase day by day.

Here the Bhagaván rose up to take leave. The Pundit and his friends bowed down before him with great reverence and devotion. He then departed with his disciples.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER X

GATHERING OF DISCIPLES AT THE TEMPLE

(1)

SRI RAMAKRISHNA was seated on his seat as usual facing towards north. The western doors of the room in which he lived for many years looked out on the sacred waters of the Ganges. Balarám, Rákhál, and other devotees and visitors were seated on a mat spread out on the floor of the room. They were singing hymns to the accompaniment of musical instruments. One of the songs had particular reference to the six lotuses marking the different stages of the Yogi's progress towards the union with the universal Spirit. At the close of this song the Bhagaván said:

The six lotuses mentioned in the science of Yoga correspond to the seven mental planes mentioned in the Vedánta. When the mind is immersed in worldliness, it stays in the lowest lotus at the end of the spine. Sexual desires rise when the mind is in the second lotus, the sexual organ. When it is in the third, the navel, the man seeks the pleasures of the world—eating, drinking, begetting children. In the fourth mental plane, the heart, the man is blessed with the vision of

Seven mental planes.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Divine glory and he cries out: "What is this! What is this!" In the fifth plane the mind rests in the throat. The devotee talks only on subjects related to God and grows impatient if any other subject comes up in the course of his conversation. In the sixth plane the mind is localized between the eyebrows. The devotee comes face to face with God; only a thin glass-like partition, so to speak, keeps him separate from the Divine Person. To him God is like a light within a lantern, or like a photograph behind a glass frame. He tries to touch the object of his vision, but he cannot. His perception falls short of complete realization, for there is the element of self-consciousness, the sense of "I" still present at this stage. When the mind enters in the last or seventh plane it attains perfect samâdhi. Then all sense-consciousness ceases and absolute Godconsciousness takes its place. In this state the life of the saint lasts for twenty-one days, after which he passes away. During these days he ceases to take any food. Milk, if poured into his mouth, runs out and never gets into the stomach.

Sages who have reached the seventh plane.

THE BHAGAVAN continued: Some sages, who have reached the seventh or highest plane and have thus attained to Godconsciousness, are pleased to come down from that spiritual height for the good of mankind. They keep the ego of Vidyâ, or, in other words, the higher Self. This ego is like a line drawn across a sheet of water. Hanumân was blessed with the vision of God both with form and without form; but he retained the ego of a servant

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

of God. Such was also the case with the wise men like Nârada, Sanaka,* Sananda, Sanat Kumara and other Rishis of ancient times.

Here the question was asked whether Nârada and others were Bhaktas only and not Jñânis. The Bhagaván replied: Nárada and others had attained the highest knowledge (Brahma-Jñâna), but still they went on like the murmuring waters of the rivulet, talking and singing. This shows that they too kept this ego of knowledge. They were Jñânis (knowers), and they talked and sang the praises of the personal God for the good of others. A steamboat not only reaches its destination itself but also carries numbers of people on board to the same place. Preceptors such as Nârada are like steamboats.

Avatâras.

The Avatâras or Incarnations of God are born with Divine powers and Divine qualities. They can go anywhere and can stay in any plane from the highest to the lowest. They can stand on the top of the house and come down by the stairs to the ground floor and can go back to the roof again. They possess the power both to come down and to return. In a seven-storied palace a stranger can go only to the outer quarters, but the king's own child, the prince of the house, is free to go to every corner.

* Sanaka, Sananda, and Sanat Kumara were the three Rishis or seers of Truth in ancient India.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Avatâras and ordinary Jivas.

As in fireworks there is a kind of flower-pot which sends off one kind of flower for a while, then another kind and next still another, possessing, as it were, an innumerable variety of flowers, so are the Avatâras. Then there is another kind of flowerpot which when lighted burns a little and then goes off at once. Similarly ordinary Jivas, after long practice and devotional exercises go up at once in samâdhi and do not return. There is another class who may be called eternally free. From their birth they seek after God and do not care for anything of the world. We are told in the fable of a species of birds called "Homâ," which live so high up in the heavens, and so dearly love those regions, that they never condescend to come down to the earth. Even their eggs, which when laid in the sky begin to fall to the earth by the force of gravity, are said to be hatched during their downward course, and the fledglings, finding that they are falling down at once change their course and begin to fly upwards towards their home, drawn thither by instinct. Men such as Sukadeva, Nârada, Jesus, Sankarâchârya and others are like those birds who even in their boyhood give up all attachment to the things of this world and engage themselves for the attainment of the highest knowledge and Divine light. Those who come with the Avatâras are either souls who are eternally free or who are born for the last time.

Souls eternally free.

The holy men (Paramahamsas) may be divided into two classes. First, those who declare

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Two classes of Paramahamsas.

the supreme Being to be the formless One. Trailanga Swâmi of Banaras belonged to this class. Generally speaking, holy men of this class are comparatively selfish, because they care only for the liberation of their own souls. Those of the second class say that God is with form as well as formless, and that He manifests Himself to His devotees as a Being with form. Have you ever seen a canal joined with a big river. The canal has sometimes no trace left, being entirely one with the river waters. But very often there may be noticed a slight movement in the water of the canal which proves its separateness from the river. Almost the same is the case with the Paramahamsas belonging to the second class. His soul becomes one with the universal Spirit.

Ego of knowledge.

Still the ego of knowledge (Vidyâ) or a slight trace of individuality is kept to mark his separate existence from the Deity.

Again, such a holy man may be compared to a jar or pitcher of water. A pitcher filled with water to the brim gives out sound, only when a portion of the water is poured out into another vessel. Similarly these Paramahamsas keep silent except when his water of wisdom is poured out into the soul of the disciple. Thus he retains the ego of knowledge for the purpose of teaching others.

Again, suppose a person digs a well. He is thirsty and drinks the water of that well. Yet when his thirst is quenched it is not unusual for such a person to keep the digging implements,—the hack, the shovel, the spade,—for the sake of others who

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

may want them for the same purpose. In the same way a Paramahamsa of the second class, who may have drunk the waters of everlasting life and have thus quenched his spiritual thirst, is often anxious to do good to mankind. With this in view he retains the ego of knowledge, the ego of love, and the ego of the preceptor.

Helping others.

Some persons eat mangoes and then remove all traces of eating by wiping the mouth with a napkin. They care only for their own pleasure. But there are others who let people know that they have eaten mangoes and are willing to share their pleasure with them. Similarly there are Jnânis who enjoy divine communion, and do not think of speaking about it to others; but it was different with the Gopis of Vrindâvan. They not only enjoyed communion with Krishna, the God Incarnate, but were willing to share their happiness with others.

Divine communion.

Communion with God may be compared to the process of involution. When one communes with the supreme Being one's personality becomes absolutely united with the Divine personality. This is the state of samâdhi. Then again, when one returns to the human plane and comes back to the starting-point one sees that the world and the ego or self are evolved from the same supreme Being; and that God, man and nature are interrelated, so that if you hold on to one of them you realize the others.

Take His hallowed name with sincere Bhakti (love), then the mountain of your sins shall dis-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Fire of Bhakti destroys sins.

appear like a mountain of cotton-wool when it catches one spark of fire. Worship through fear of hell-fire is intended for beginners.

Then turning to some of the company present who were singing, the Bhagavân said: Will you sing songs which describe the enjoyment that one gets after God-vision? Râkhal (Swámi Brahmánanda, one of his young disciples), do you remember the song sung the other day at Nobin Neogi's house, 'Be intoxicated with the joy of the Lord'?

One of the company then said: Revered sir, may we be favoured with a song from thee?

Bhagavân: What shall I sing? I sing pretty much like yourselves. Very well; when the time comes, I will sing. So saying, he remained silent for a while.

The first song that he then sang was about Sri Chaitanya Deva and Sri Krishna, that is, he sang from the stand point of the Vaishnavas (dualistic Bhaktas). The last was regarding the divine Mother.

Song

The Ecstatic Love

1. The waves of the divine love come dashing against my body. The swell of the sea of love causes the fall of the unrighteous; nay, it drowns the whole universe.
2. I think of diving deep near the bottom of the sea, but the alligator of ecstasy has

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

swallowed me up. Who is there to feel for me and holding me by the hand, drag me out of the water?

Song

The Mother of the Universe, and the Machine of the Human Body

1. What a fine machine of the human body hath the Divine Mother made!
   How wonderful are the sports She is playing through the machine only six feet long!
2. Dwelling within the machine, She holds in Her hand the string that sets it in motion; but the machine thinks: 'I move by my own will,' not knowing who causes it to move.
3. The 'machine' that has realized Her will not have to be born again. She Herself is tied to some machines by the string of Bhakti (love).

(2)

At the end of the song the Bhagavân was in samadhi. His eyes were fixed and half-closed. His pulse and the heart-beat were suspended. Sense-consciousness had left him, giving place to pure Godconsciousness. Returning a little to the semiconscious state he talked to the divine Mother, saying: O Mother! Come down to this plane. Do not put me into trouble, O Mother! Please wait.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Every one shall reap the fruit of one's past Karma. What else! What shall I say to these people? O Mother!

Discrimination and renunciation.

Nothing can be achieved in the path of spirituality without discrimination (between the Real and the unreal) and renunciation (non-attachment to riches, honour, sensual pleasures). Renunciation is of many kinds. One kind springs from the acute suffering due to worldly troubles. But the better kind of renunciation arises from the realization that all worldly pleasures are unreal even when they are within one's reach. Thus, having all, the man renounces everything for the sake of God.

Time necessary for religious awakening.

Everything depends upon time. For all religious awakening we must wait. But in the meantime the precepts of a guru, the spiritual teacher, should be carefully followed, for these precepts will be of great help in time of need. Another reason is that constant hearing of those precepts may gradually remove the evil effects of worldly attachment. As the effects of drunkenness can be removed by making the drunkard drink the water in which the uncooked rice is soaked or washed, so the intoxication of the worldly-minded people can be cured by the constant hearing of the precepts of a holy Guru. The number of those who attain Divine wisdom is very limited. So the Gitâ says: "Among thousands a few only strive for the realization of God, and among thousands of such seekers after truth a few succeed in reaching the goal."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The more a person is attached to the world, the less is he likely to attain Divine wisdom. The less his attachment is, the more is the probability of his getting it. Thus, wisdom may be said to vary directly as non-attachment to the world, its pleasures, its riches, and inversely as attachment to the world.

Worldly attachment and realization.

There are different stages of spirituality. First, there is the state of being struck speechless at the thought or realization of Brahman,—the absolute existence, knowledge and bliss. This is the utmost point, as regards love of God, that can be reached by ordinary mortals. Second, there is the state of ecstatic love. This is attainable only by a few. They are human beings with extraordinary powers and are also entrusted with a Divine commission. Being heirs to Divine powers and glories, they form a class of their own. To this class belong the Incarnations of God like Christ, Krishna, Buddha, Chaitanya and their devotees of the highest order.

Stages of spirituality.

The two characteristics of ecstatic love are, first, the forgetfulness of the external world, and second, the forgetfulness of one's own body which is so dear to one. The first is like the unripe mango, the second is like the ripe mango. Ecstatic love of God is like a string in the hands of the Bhakta which binds God. The devotee holds the Lord under his control, so to speak. The Lord must come to him whenever he prays earnestly for Him. In Persian books it is written that within the flesh are the bones, within

Ecstatic love.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the bones is the marrow and within the marrow, the last and innermost of all is this ecstatic love. Sri Krishna is called *'Tribhanga,'* that is, the usual posture of his body is bent in three different angles. Now a soft substance alone can take such an angular shape. So this form of Sri Krishna implies that his whole being must have been made very tender by this ecstatic love.

Chaitanya Deva was the Incarnation of Divine love or Bhakti. He came to teach mankind true Bhakti. He used to have three states of consciousness in ecstasy. First, consciousness of the gross and subtle body. At this time he would repeat the name of the Lord and sing His praises in sankirtan. Second, consciousness of the casual body alone. In this state he would become intoxicated with ecstatic joy, and retaining partial consciousness of the external, he would dance in company with other Bhaktas. Third, consciousness of the Absolute. In this state he would enter into the highest realm of samâdhi, and rising above all sense-consciousness, his body would remain apparently lifeless. These states correspond to the five sheaths of the soul in Vedânta. According to Vedánta the gross body includes the material form which is the outermost sheath and the sheath of Prâna or the sense-organs and sense-powers. The subtle body includes two sheaths, mental and intellectual. The causal body is the sheath of joyfulness. Beyond these five is the true Self, the Absolute. When the mind

Three states of consciousness in ecstasy.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

reaches this state, the highest samâdhi or Godconsciousness is the result.

How to pray is the next question. Let us not pray for things of this world, but pray like Nârada. Narâda said to Ráma Chandra: "O Ráma, grant that I may be favoured with *Sraddhâ,* Bhakti, love, and self-surrender to thy lotus feet." "Be it so," said Râma. "But wilt thou not ask for anything else?" Nârada replied: "Lord, may it please thee to grant that I may not be attracted by thy Mâyá, which fascinates the creatures of this world." Râma Chandra said once more: "Be it so, Nârada; but wilt thou not ask for something else?" Nârada replied: "No, Lord, that is all I pray for."

How to pray.

Jñâna (knowledge) varies in degrees and in kind. There is first the knowledge belonging to men of the world—ordinary mortals. This knowledge is not sufficiently powerful. It may be compared to the light of a lamp which illuminates only the inside of a room. The knowledge of a Bhakta (devotee) is a stronger light and may be compared to the light of the moon which causes to be visible things outside the room as well as those inside of it. But the Jñâna of an Incarnation of God is still more powerful and it thus may be likened to a yet stronger light,—the resplendent glory of the sun. Such light is the illuminator of the moon as well as of the whole world. Nothing is problematic to the divine Incarnation (Avatâra). He solves the most difficult problems of life and soul as the sim-

Degrees of knowledge.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

plest things in the world. His exposition of the most intricate questions in which humanity is interested is such as a child can follow. He is the sun of divine knowledge whose light dispels the accumulated ignorance of ages.

Spiritual knowledge and the worldly people.

So long as the man is immersed in worldliness he cannot attain to knowledge Divine and cannot see God. Does muddy water ever reflect the sun or any surrounding object? Spiritual knowledge is occasionally visible in worldly people, but very seldom. It does not last long. It is like the light of a lamp. No, no, it is like a ray of the sun—as if a ray were coming through a very small hole in the wall. Worldly people repeat the holy name of the Lord, but there is no longing in the heart. They have no persistence. Whether they attain God or not, they do not care. They are bound by Karma and must reap the results of their works. Is there no remedy for this state, or no hope for the worldly man? Yes, there is. Drop a purifying agent, say a piece of alum, into the muddy water; the water is purified and the impurities settle down at the bottom of the vessel. Discrimination of the Real from the unreal phenomenal universe and non-attachment to the world are the two purifying agents. Thus through these two worldly man ceases to be worldly and becomes pure.

Worldly people have the knowledge of diversity, which is the same as ignorance. But true knowledge makes one realize the unity of existence. "This is gold, that is brass" is ignorance, while "all

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

is gold" is true knowledge. All differentiation ceases when the true knowledge comes.

Sankara and the Pariah.

Sankara* was a great Jñâni. He had true Self-knowledge; He realized one Brahman everywhere and in all beings. He recognized no distinction in caste or creed. At one time, however, he had the consciousness of difference. He would differentiate a pariah from a high-caste Brahmin or a sage. He would not touch a pariah after bathing in the sacred river, the Ganges. One day a pariah was carrying animal flesh along the river bank when Sankara was coming from his bath and the pariah ran towards him. Sankara exclaimed: "Sirrah, how darest thou touch me?" The pariah replied: "Neither hast thou touched me nor have I touched thee. The Atman is pure. It is neither body nor the elements of the body. It is far above the twenty-four categories of the universe. Thou art the real Atman: so am I. How can I touch thee?" Sankara bowed down before the pariah and lo! the pariah transfigured himself into Shiva, the Lord of wisdom. At that moment Sankara's spiritual eyes were opened and he realized the absolute oneness of the Atman. "I am pure and spotless Atman, eternally free": this is the nature of true Self-knowledge.

Spiritual practices.

Spiritual practices (*sádhaná*) are absolutely necessary for Self-knowledge; but if there be perfect faith, then a little practice will be enough. One must have faith in the

* Sankara, same as Sankarâchârya. See note Page 137.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

words of the Guru or spiritual master. Rishi Durvâsá was about to cross the river Jamuna when the Gopis (cowherdesses) arrived. They also wished to go across, but there was no ferry-boat. They asked Durvâsá: "Lord, what shall we do?" Durvâsá replied: "Do not worry, I will get you across the river; but I am very hungry. Can you give me something to eat?" The Gopis had with them a quantity of milk, cream and fresh butter. He consumed them all. The Gopis then asked: "What about crossing the river?" Durvâsá stood near the edge of the water and prayed: "O Jamuna! as I have not eaten anything to-day by that virtue I ask thee to divide the waters, so that we can walk across thy bed and reach the other side." No sooner did he utter these words than the waters parted and the dry bed was laid bare. The Gopis were amazed. They thought: "How could he say, 'as I have not eaten anything to-day,' when just now he has eaten so much?" They did not see that this was a proof of firm faith; that Durvâsá had the faith that he did not eat anything, but that the Lord who dwelt within him was the real Eater.

Durvâsâ and the Gopis.

The first stage of spiritual practice is association with spiritual people, the company of holy men. The second stage is faith in things relating to the Spirit. The third stage is single-minded devotion to one's ideal. The ideal may be one's Guru, the spiritual teacher, the impersonal Brahman, the personal God or any of His manifestations. The fourth stage is the state of

Stages of spiritual practice.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

being struck speechless at the thought of God. In the fifth stage, the feeling of devotion to God reaches the highest point; it is called *Mahâbháva.* The devotee sometimes laughs, sometimes weeps like a mad man. He loses all control over his body. This state is not attained by ordinary human beings who have not risen above the plane of senses. It is reached by Incarnations of God who appear in this world for the salvation of mankind. In the sixth stage Prema or ecstatic love goes hand in hand with *Mahâbháva.* It is the most intense love of God and is strictly the highest state of spirituality. The two signs of this stage are the forgetfulness of this world and the forgetfulness of self, which includes one's own body.

After delivering this sermon, the Bhagavân said to his audience that he would be glad to answer any question. But none was asked. So the Bhagavân continued:

Attainment of knowledge gradual.

Knowledge (Jñâna) cannot be communicated all at once. Its attainment must be gradual. Suppose a fever is of a severe type. The doctor would not give quinine under such circumstances. He knows that such a remedy would do no good. The fever must first leave the patient, which requires time, and then the quinine will take effect. Sometimes the fever subsides without the help of quinine or any other medicine. Precisely the same is the case with the man who seeks for knowledge. To him religious precepts often prove useless so long he is immersed in worldliness. Allow him a certain time for enjoy-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

ment of the pleasures of the world, then his attachment to the world will gradually wear off. Till then all religious instructions that may be given to him will be entirely thrown away like pearls before swine. Many people come to me for instructions and I observe how some of them are anxious to listen to my words. But others of the company appear to be restless and impatient in my presence. They whisper to their friends: "Let us go, let us go. Well, if you wish to stay, we will go to the boat and wait for you there." Spiritual awakening is very much a question of time. The teacher is a mere help.

The meeting then broke up.

(3)

Karma (past actions).

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to a disciple): The fact is, that all this desire for knowledge or for freedom depends upon one's Karma in one's previous incarnations.

DISCIPLE: Yes, Bhagavan, it is so difficult to understand one's self. We see a man only as it appears to us. Behind it he might have a hundred previous births. We walk upon the floor of a house but we never stop to see how it is made and what various things are beneath it.

The Bhagavân smiled at the disciple and left his seat. He went out into the verandah next to the western door of his room and for a time looked on the sun which was sinking rapidly towards the horizon. Then he gazed down upon the holy waters of the sacred river before him. A disciple was

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

walking on the embankment of the Ganges. He was watching Balarâm and others getting into a boat to return to Calcutta. It being midsummer, the sacred waters of the river were broken into waves. The day was drawing to its close, it was past five, the sky was cloudy and the clouds presented a most wonderful sight, especially towards the north. In the foreground was the *Panchavati,* backed by a line of tall willow trees, with the silvery stream flowing past on their right. In the background were the beautiful dark blue clouds above and the dark stream beneath.

The disciple was looking on this charming scene. Suddenly his attention was arrested by the Bhagavân coming from the south in the direction of the *Panchavati* and the willow trees. As Sri Râmakrishna, smiling like a child of five, came up, the beautiful picture seemed to be more than complete. There was the universe on one side, and on the other the God-man who reflected the universe and saw it in its real nature. The disciple felt that in his presence all knotty problems of life were solved. It was his presence that made everything—men, women and children, trees, flowers, leaves,—the images of gods and every inch of ground in that temple to pulsate with Spiritual powers and dance with the joy of the Lord. Yes, he felt truly that it was the God-man before him that had thrown an irresistible charm over everything in that wonderful place—over every object, divine or human, animate or inanimate. He stood there spell-bound in his presence!

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(4)

It was evening. After the usual prayers and other religious exercises were over, there was yet another meeting between the Master and the same disciple. The disciple then asked, referring to the apparently contradictory systems of religious faith among the Hindus: Bhagavan, is this a contradiction that some among the Hindus hold that Sri Krishna is identical with Kali, the divine Mother, while others hold that Sri Krishna is the Atman, the Absolute, and that Rádhá is *Chitsakti,* the self-conscious Power that rules the universe, the Creator, preserver and destroyer, the personal God?

BHAGAVAN: The former view is that of the Devi-Purâna. Be it so, but there is no contradiction. God is Infinite. Infinite are the forms in which He manifests Himself. Infinite also are the ways leading to Him.

God is Infinite.

DISCIPLE: Oh, I see! The end in view is to get on the roof of the house. The means may be various, as thou hast often said,—a single rope, a bamboo, a wooden ladder, or a staircase?

BHAGAVAN: Quite so. That you can understand this so quickly is due to the grace of God. Without His grace doubt is never cleared up. Our attitude towards God should be like that of Hanumân, who said to Râma Chandra: "Lord, I care not for a special time or place for meditation. What only I am concerned with is to meditate upon thee."

Grace of God.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Suppose you go into a garden to eat mangoes. Is it necessary for you first to count the number of trees in the garden, which may be many thousands, then the number of branches which may be hundreds of thousands? Certainly not; you should at once, on the contrary, proceed to eat. In the same way, it is useless to enter into all sorts of discussions and controversies regarding God, which would only cause a waste of time and energy. One's present and most important duty is to love God, to cultivate Bhakti or devotion.

Love of God the one thing needful.

DISCIPLE: Bhagavân, I greatly desire that my work in the world should become a little less than now. The pressure of work stands in the way of giving one's whole mind to God; does it not?

BHAGAVAN: Oh yes, no doubt that is so; but a wise man may work *unattached* and then only the work will not do any harm to him.

DISCIPLE: But that depends upon the possession of an extraordinary power of will derived from the realization of God. First realization of God, then work without attachment. Is it not so Bhagavan?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: I must say you are right. But as regards your works, it is quite probable that you have desired these things in your previous incarnations. This reminds me of the story narrated in one of the sacred books. It is said that as long Sri Krishna lived in the heart of Radha so long

Power of desire.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

there was no *Lilâ* (the sport that he played in Vrindâvan). But there arose a desire in his mind to incarnate as a human being and the consequence of this desire was that he appeared in a human form in Vrindâvan. Such is the power of desire. Your duty now is to pray without ceasing for love of God, so that the bondage of work shall gradually fall off.

DISCIPLE: Is it, Bhagavan, the duty of a householder to save against the rainy day?

BHAGAVAN: Try to follow the precept of *Yadrichchálábha,* that is, to remain satisfied with things that come naturally without any efforts for their attainment. Do not take so much thought for your future. Cast your cares on God. What do you think, what takes place at the time of my samâdhi?

Cast all care on God.

DISCIPLE: Thy spirit is then in the sixth plane mentioned in the Vedânta; but when thy mind comes to the fifth plane thou beginnest to talk.

BHAGAVAN: I am only a humble instrument in His hands. He is doing all these things. I do not know anything.

DISCIPLE: Because of this wonderful self-abnegation all people are drawn to thee. Thou didst say that Máyá is attachment to one's own relatives and friends, but Dáyá is love extending to all mankind—even to all creatures. I do not understand the difference. Is not Dayá a feeling which makes a man cling to the world?

BHAGAVAN: Dayâ is not a bad feeling. On

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the contrary it is elevating and leads one Godward. Do you believe in God with form or without form?

DISCIPLE: I go so far as the attributes. God has attributes. So far I see clearly enough. But is it not a fact that it is impossible to think of the 'formless' without the help of a form? In any case, we have to go through forms and symbols.

BHAGAVAN (smiling): You see that I lay stress upon the worship of God with form as eminently favourable for the practice of devotion.

DISCIPLE: Is Pandit Sasadhar[1] making any progress in this direction,—in the culture of Bhakti or devotion?

BHAGAVAN: Yes; but his tendency is in the direction of the path of knowledge. These men belong to a class of their own. They do not see that this way is exceedingly difficult.

Renunciation.

It is sufficient if one can give up the world from the mind. Outward renunciation is not absolutely necessary.

DISCIPLE: What thou sayest is, as it seems to me, intended for the weak. For the men of the highest class is meant renunciation in the strict sense of the word. They must give up the world not only from their mind but also outwardly.

1. See note Page 214.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BHAGAVAN: You have heard all about renunciation as I have taught it.

DISCIPLE: Yes, Bhagavan, I understand by renunciation not only the absence of attachment to things of this world but also non-attachment to things of this world *plus* something more. That something is the love of God.

BHAGAVAN: You are right. I am glad that you understand this. God-vision cannot be made clear to others. It may, however, be described to a certain extent. You have no doubt been to the theatre to witness a dramatic performance. Before the performance commences, you must have noticed that the people are very busy talking to one another on a variety of subjects,—politics, household affairs, official business. But no sooner does the curtain go up and men, mountains, cottages, rivers are presented to view than all noise ceases, all conversations end and each individual spectator is all attention to the novel scene that is being enacted before him. Pretty much the same is the state of him who is blessed with God-vision.

State of God-vision.

DISCIPLE: Ecstatic love of God, as thou hast said this day, is the string with which to bind the God of love. With such love one may be sure of seeing God. But the question is whether such love is within the reach of the householders (Grihasthas).

The Bhagavân remained silent.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER XI

SRI RAMKRISHNA AT THE SINTHI BRAHMO-SAMAJ

(1)

BHAGAVAN SRI RAMAKRISHNA had been asked to attend the anniversary meeting of the Brâhmo-Samâj, which that year was held in the beautiful garden-house of a gentleman named Veni Bâbu[1] at Sinthi.[2] The morning service was over when the Bhagavân arrived in a carriage with some of his disciples and took his place on a raised seat set apart for him on the veranda looking a large quadrangle. Crowds of devotees, followers and members of the Bráhmo-Samáj, gathered round him in a circle. The prayers, music and other exercises of a devotional nature then continued.

On hearing the music, Sri Râmakrishna went into samâdhi and remained motionless for some time. Then regaining his sense-consciousness, he opened his mouth and in low voice began to speak thus: The realization of God is not the same as psychic power. There are many Yoga

1. Veni Bâbu was a follower of the Brâhmo-Samâj. He regarded Râmakrishna as the most Divine man of the age.
2. Sinthi, a village about four miles north of Calcutta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Psychic powers.

powers, but do you remember what Krishna said to Arjuna about them? When you see one who exercises any of these powers, you may know that such a one has not realized God. Because the exercise of these powers requires egotism (Ahamkâra), which is an obstacle in the path of supreme realization.

Danger of psychic powers.

There is, indeed, great danger in possessing psychic powers. Totâpuri thus taught me this truth: A Siddha (a man who had absolute control over phychic phenomena) was sitting on the sea-shore. Suddenly there arose a violent storm, which caused him a great distress. Desiring to stop it he exclaimed: "Let this storm cease!" His command was instantly fulfilled. A vessel was passing at a distance with all sails set. As the wind suddenly died away, the vessel capsized and all on board were drowned. The Siddha was the cause of this disaster and therefore he had to take the sin of killing so many innocent people. As the result of this terrible sin, he lost his power and after death he had to suffer in purgatory.

The Siddha and the elephant.

There was another Siddha, who was very proud of his psychic powers. He was a good man and an ascetic. One day the Lord came to him in the form of a saint and said: "Revered sir, I have heard that thou possessest wonderful powers." The good man received him kindly and gave him a seat. At this moment an elephant passed

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

by. The saint asked him : "Sir, if thou desirest, canst thou kill this elephant ?" The Siddha replied : "Yes, it is possible"; and taking a handful of dust he repeated some *mantram* over it and threw it on the elephant. Immediately the animal roared and fell down on the ground in agony and died. Seeing this, the saint exclaimed : "What a wonderful power thou possessest! Thou hast killed such a huge creature in a moment!" The saint then entreated him, saying : "Thou must also possess the power to bring him back to life." The Siddha replied : "Yes, that is also possible." Again he took a handful of dust, chanted a *mantram,* threw it on the elephant, and lo ! the elephant revived and came back to life. The saint was amazed at the sight and again exclaimed : "How wonderful indeed are thy powers ! But let me ask one question. Thou hast killed the elephant and brought him back to life ; what hast thou gained ? Hast thou realized God?" Thus saying, the saint disappeared.

Most subtle is the path of spirituality. God cannot be realized so long as there is the least desire for powers in the heart. You cannot thread a needle so long as there are fibres at the point of the thread. Krishna said to Arjuna : "Dear friend, if thou wishest to realize me (God) thou must not desire any psychic powers. A man who possesses psychic powers becomes proud and egotistic, and forgetful of God. So

Desire for powers prevents realization.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

long as there is egotism, Divine realization does not come."

There are four different stages in the path of realization. First, that of a beginner, a *Pravartaka,* or one who has just begun to worship God. Those who belong to this class wear the sign of their creed, such as the rosary or the mark on the forehead; and they are very particular about the external forms of their sect. The second stage is that of a neophyte or a *Sâdhaka.* Those of this class are farther advanced. They do not parade their beliefs and do not attach so much importance to external signs. Their worship is internal. They repeat the Lord's name silently, pray without ostentation and feel some longing for God. The third stage is that of a *Siddha.* What is a Siddha? One who is firmly convinced in his heart and soul that God exists, that He does everything, that He is the Omnipotent Being, and who has obtained a first glimpse of Him. The fourth stage is that of a *Siddha of Siddhas.* One who has reached this stage has not only seen God but has made acquaintance with Him and has established a definite relation with Him,—either that of a son to his father or that of a mother to her child, or that of a friend to a friend or of a brother to a brother, or the relation of a husband to his wife.

Four stages of realization.

To believe that fire is in the wood is faith. This is one thing, but it is another thing to bring

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Faith and realization.

that fire out of the wood, to cook something with it, to eat this and to be satisfied afterwards. So to believe that God is in the world or to catch a distant glimpse of Him is one thing ; but to come into direct communion with Him, to enjoy His company and taste Divine bliss is another. No one can make a limit to the various aspects of God which a Bhakta can realize. They rise ever higher and higher.

A DEVOTEE: Bhagavan, why can some attain realization more quickly than others ?

RAMAKRISHNA: It depends upon the Samskâras or impressions of one's previous lives. Nothing happens suddenly or by accident. A certain man drank an ounce of wine in the morning and began to act like a drunkard. People, seeing him, wondered why he should be drunk after talking one small glass of wine. Hearing them, however, another man replied : "Because he has been drinking all night". There have been many instancs of sudden conversion. People living in the midst of wealth and luxury have suddenly renounced the world. Such sudden changes are the results of spiritual impressions acquired in the previous life. In the final incarnation of a Jiva, Sattva qualities prevail; his heart and soul long for realization, the mind becomes unattached to worldly pleasures and constantly remains fixed upon the supreme Being.

Sudden conversion.

These people here believe in and worship God

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

without form; that is right. (Addressing the Brâhmo devotees) Be firm in devotion to one aspect only, either in God with form or without form. Firmness in faith is the first thing necessary for realization. Nothing can be achieved without firmness. If you have firm faith in God with form you will attain to Him; similarly if you firmly believe in an impersonal and formless Deity, you will reach Him also. Candy will taste sweet from whatever side you bite it. But you will have to be firm and you will have to pray to Him with extreme longing. When a worldly man speaks of God, do you know what it seems like to me? It is just like children quarrelling in their play and taking the name of God in vain; or like a dandy walking in the garden, stick in hand, who picks a flower and idly exclaims: "What a beautiful flower God has made!" And even this thinking of God exists only for a moment, like drops of water on a red-hot iron. Firmness in devotion to one aspect is absolutely necessary. Dive deep. Without diving into the ocean no one can get the treasure. If you float on the surface, you cannot reach it. Learn to love God. Be absorbed in His love. I have heard your prayers and devotional exercises! But why do you speak so much of the phenomena which God has made? "O Lord, Thou hast made the sky, the mighty ocean, the moon, the sun, the stars and planets. O Lord, Thou hast

Firmness of faith necessary for realization.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

made all these, and so on." Why do you dwell upon these things? Seeing the beautiful garden of a rich man, everyone will exclaim: "What a bautiful tree! How handsome are the flowers and large pond with fine fishes! What an artistic building! With what rich paintings are the drawing-room decorated!" At the sight of all these everyone is struck with wonder, but how many seek to know the master of the garden? A few only. Those who seek God with intense longing see Him, make acquaintance with Him, speak with Him, just in the same manner as I am speaking to you. I am telling you the truth when I say that God can be seen. Who will listen to me and who will believe me?

God and the Scriptures.

Can God be found in the scriptures? After reading the scriptures, the highest knowledge that one can gain is about the existence of God; but God does not appear to him who does not dive below the surface. Until then doubts are not removed and Divine knowledge does not come. You may read thousands of volumes, you may repeat verses and hymns by hundreds, but if you cannot dive into the ocean of Divinity with extreme longing of the soul, you cannot reach God. A scholar may delude the people by his knowledge of the scriptures and by his book-learning, but through these he will not attain to God. Scriptures, books, sciences,—what good will they do?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Grace of God.

Nothing can be acquired without the grace of the Lord. Yearn after His grace, devote your energy to acquire it and by His grace you will see Him and He will be glad to speak to you.

SUB-JUDGE : Revered sir, is He more gracious to some than to others ? In that case He would be partial and unjust.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA : How is that ? Is a horse the same thing as an earthen pot? Vidyáságara asked me the same question. He said to me : Has God given greater powers to some than to others ?" I replied : "God pervades all living creatures equally. He dwells in me in the same way as He dwells in the smallest ant, but there is a difference in powers. If all human beings were equal in powers, then why have we come to see you, after hearing of you ? Is it because you have two horns on your head ? No, it is because you are kind, charitable, learned and have many other qualities greater than those in others. It is for this reason that your fame is so great. Do you not know men who alone can defeat a hundred men, and again a man who will run away through fear even from a single person ?" If there be no difference in powers, why should people respect Keshab Chunder Sen so much? It is said in the Gitâ: He whom many people respect and honour either for his knowledge or for his musical gifts or for his oratorical powers or for any other reason, in him be

Difference in powers.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

assured, there is a special manifestation of Divine power.

A BRAHMO DEVOTEE (to Sub-Judge) : Why do you not accept what he says ?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to the Brâhmo devotee): What kind of man are you? Do you not know that it is hypocrisy to accept an opinion outwardly without believing it ?

SUB-JUDGE : Revered sir, shall we have to renounce the world ?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA : No. Why should you renounce ? You can attain to God while living in the world ; but at first for a few days you will have to live in solitude and worship Him alone. It is necessary to have a quiet place near your house where you can occasionally be alone for hours at a time and yet go home for your meals. Keshab Sen, Protap Mozoomder, and others have told me that they are like Rájá Janaka, who lived in the world and yet attained to the highest realization. I replied : "It is not an easy thing to be like Rájá Janaka. Rájá Janaka was at first a great ascetic and practised extreme asceticism for many years. You could be like him if you practised sustained austerities. A man who writes English in an elegant style has not acquired that facility all at once ; he has had to practise for a long time." I also said to Keshab Sen : "Without going into solitude, how can one cure so acute a disease as worldiness ? It is like the worst form of typhoid fever. If you keep bottles of chutney and jars of

Worship God in solitude.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

water where a patient is suffering from this fever, he will surely be tempted to eat and drink them and consequently it will be impossible for the best physicians to cure him. Objects of lust are like the bottles of chutney, and desire to enjoy is like the thirst after water. Worldly thirst has no end. And so long as the object of thirst is kept within the reach of the patient, how can he be cured ? Therfore I say, withdraw from the place where those objects are and remain in solitude for a time. Then when the disease is cured, you may live in the world without being tempted by it. It is then that you will live like Rájá Janaka. But in the first stage you must be very watchful. In solitude steadily practise devotional exercises. When a fig tree is young, it must be protected by hedge, otherwise it may be eaten up by cattle ; but when the trunk has grown thick, the hedge is no longer necessary. You may tie an elephant to it without damaging it. If after practising in solitude you have acquired true Bhakti (devotion to God) and have gained spiritual strength, then you can go home and live in the world ; nothing shall be able to tempt you.

SUB-JUDGE (with great delight) : Revered sir, these are the most precious teachings. We need to practise in solitude, but we always forget it and think that we have at once become Rájá Janaka. It has given me great peace and joy to hear that it is not absolutely necessary to renounce the world and that God can be realized even at home.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SRI RAMAKRISHNA : Renunciation, why should you practise it ? When you have to fight, it is better to do so from within the fort. You will have to fight against the senses, against hunger, thirst and other desires. This fight is easier from within the fort of the world. In this age, our life depends upon material food ; if you cannot get anything to eat for a day, your mind will be turned away from God. A man once said to his wife : "I am going to leave the world." The wife was very practical and replied: "Why wilt thou wander from house to house for food ? When thou art in need of food, is it not better to go to one house than to ten or more ?" Why should you renounce? It is so much more convenient to live in home. You do not have to worry about food. Whenever your body needs anything, you will have it right at hand ; when you are ill, you will have many hands to nurse you. There you have your wife also to look after your comforts. Janaka, Vyâsa, Vasishta and others first attained Godconsciousness and then lived in the world. They had two swords in their hands,—one of wisdom and the other of work.

Renunciation and worldly men.

SUB-JUDGE : Revered sir, how can we know that true wisdom ?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: When true wisdom comes, God does not appear to be very far. He is no longer there, but here in the heart. He is no longer that but this. He dwells within all. Whoever seeks Him finds Him.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SUB-JUDGE: I am a sinner; how can I say that God dwells in me?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: You always talk of sin and sinners; this is the Christian doctrine. Have faith in the holy name of the Lord. By the power of faith all sins will be washed away.

SUB-JUDGE: Revered sir, how can I have such a faith?

RAMAKRISHNA: First be devoted to God. You have in one of your songs: "O Lord, canst Thou be known without devotion, simply by good works and sacrifice?" You must pray with earnest longing in silence for true devotion and unselfish love for God. Shed tears of repentance until you have acquired these.

A BRAHMO DEVOTEE: Revered sir, when will they get time to do all these? They have to work in their offices.

RAMAKRISHNA (to Sub-Judge): Well, resign yourself to the will of the Lord and give power of attorney to Him. If anyone depends entirely upon some good man, does he do any evil to him? Internally lay upon Him your whole burden and sit calmly, without enxiety. Whatever He has given you to do, do that. A kitten has no self-reliance. It mews and mews and stays where the mother cat places it. She may put it in a soft bed or on a hard floor of the kitchen; the kitten is always content and depends entirely on the will of the mother.

Resign all to God.

SUB-JUDGE: We are householders with cer-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Householder's duties.

tain duties; how long shall we have to perform these?

RAMAKRISHNA: Of course you have your duties. You will have to bring up your children, maintain your wife, and save enough for your family after your death. If you did not do this you would be heartless and cruel. Even great sages and Rishis of ancient times performed their duties towards their families with a loving heart. He who is heartless, cruel and unkind is not worthy to be called a man.

SUB-JUDGE: How long shall we maintain our children?

RAMAKRISHNA: Until they have passed the age of minority. When the young bird is able to take care of itself, the parent bird, pecks at it if it tries to come near it.

SUB-JUDGE: What is the duty towards the wife?

RAMAKRISHNA: As long as you live you should give her spiritual advice and proper maintenance. If she is faithful, save enough to make her comfortable after your death. But when Godconsciousness comes, no worldly duties can bind you. Then if you do not think of the morow,

God provides for those who have realized Him.

God will think for you. If you attain to Godconsciousness He will provide for the support of your family. When a zemindar dies, leaving a son under-age, a guardian manages the estate for the child. These are legal affairs; you understand them all.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SUB-JUDGE: Yes, revered sir.

BIJOY: Oh, how great, how wonderful are these words! He who thinks of the Lord with unwavering mind and a heart overflowing with devotion and love for God, is undoubtedly taken care of by the Lord. The Lord carries everything for him like the guardian of the zemindar's son. Oh, when shall I reach such a state! How blessed are those who have attained it!

A BRAHMO DEVOTEE: Revered sir, can true wisdom be acquired in the world? Can God be realized in this world?

RAMAKRISHNA: You are on the fence, you wish to enjoy both God and the world. Of course God can be realized by one who lives in the world.

Signs of true wisdom.

BRAHMO DEVOTEE: What is the sign of one who has attained true wisdom though living in the world?

RAMAKRISHNA: When the repetition of the name of the Lord will bring tears to the eyes, send a thrill through the whole body and make the hair stand on end. The spiritual eye must be opened. It is open when the mind is purified. Then the presence of Divinity will be realized everywhere and every woman will appear as divine Mother. Everything is in the mind. The impure mind brings attachment to the world, and the purified mind brings the realization of God. The impure mind of a man becomes attached to a woman. Woman naturally loves man and man naturally loves woman, and from this spring attachment and worldliness.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Every woman represents divine motherhood. The same divine Mother appears in all women under various forms. It is said in the scriptures that Nârada in prayer thus addressed Ráma: "O Ráma, thou art *purusha,* thou appearest in the form of all men, and Sitâ, thy *prakriti,* appears in the form of all women. Thou art man and Sitâ is woman. Wherever there is masculine form, it is thy manifestation; and wherever there is feminine form, it is the manifestation of Sitâ, the divine Mother."

Divine Mother in all women.

As long as there is attachment to worldliness, and thirst for objects of lust, so long there is love for the body. As attraction for the world of senses decreases the mind goes towards the Atman or the true Self and the attachment to the physical body becomes less. When the non-attachment to the world comes ,Self-knowledge is attained and the Atman stands aloof from the physical body. When an ordinary cocoanut is cut into halves, it is very difficult to separate the kernel from the shell; but when it is dried, the kernel becomes separate from the shell by itself. You can feel it by shaking it. A man who has realized God becomes like the dry cocoanut; his soul becomes separate from his body and all attachment to the body leaves him. He is not affected by the pleasure and pain of the body; he does not seek the comforts of the body; he moves from place to place like an emancipated soul. "A true devotee of my divine Mother attains absolute freedom in this life and is eternally

Attachment to the body.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

blissful." When you notice that tears flow and the thrill comes at the repetition of the name of the Lord, then you may know that attachment to sense-objects has become less and the devotee is on the path of realization. For instance, if the match is dry it will ignite at the moment it is struck; but if it be wet, you can strike it fifty times and yet you cannot get a light. Similarly when the mind is soaked in the water of lust and thirst for worldly objects, Divine enlightenment does not come in it, however hard you may try; it is merely a waste of time and labour. But when that water dries up, spiritual illumination comes instantly.

BRAHMO DEVOTEE: By what method can that water be dried up?

RAMAKRISHNA: Pray to the divine Mother with an earnest and sincere heart; when you see Her, the water of worldly attachment will dry up. Attachment to lust and wealth will drop off from you. If you can feel Her as your own mother, She will come to you at that very moment. She is not like a godmother, but She is your own mother. Go to Her and importunately ask for what you want. An importunate child hangs on its mother's gown and begs a penny to buy a paper kite. The mother may be engaged in talking to other girls and at first she may not wish to give it, saying: "No, your father has forbidden it. I will speak to him when he comes home. You will spoil everything if you

The divine Mother will cure worldly attachment.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

get a paper kite." But when the child begins to cry and does not give in, then the mother says to her companions: "Just wait a minute, let me quiet the child"; she then gets the key to her drawer, opens the money-box, and gives him what he was crying for. Similarly you cry to your Mother and pray to Her, She will surely come to you. (Turning to Sub-Judge). What is the cause of pride and egotism? Do they arise from knowledge or ignorance? Egotism is the quality of tamas arising from ignorance. It is a barrier which prevents the soul from seeing God. When it dies all troubles cease. This body with all its comforts and luxuries will not last long. A drunkard, seeing the image of the mother Durga beautifully decorated with jewels and costly ornaments, exclaimed: "Mother, they may decorate Thy image with all these valuable ornaments but after three days they will take Thy image out and throw it in the Ganges." So I say to you all,whether you be a judge or any great personage, it is only for a few days. Therefore you must not be proud or egotistic about any thing.

Pride and egotism.

People's character can be divided into three classes,—tamas, rajas and sattva. Those who belong to the first class are egotistic; they sleep too much, eat too much, and anger and passions predominate in them. Those who belong to the second class are too much attached to work. They love, nice, well-fitting clothes and are very neat and clean; they care for

Three classes of character.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

a luxurious, richly furnished house; when they sit and worship God they love to wear costly garments; when they give any thing to charity they make a parade of it. Those who belong to the third class are very quiet, peaceful and unostentatious; they are not particular about their dress, they lead a simple life and are satisfied with their modest living, their needs are small; they do not flatter for selfish ends; they do not worry about their children's dress; they are not anxious for name and fame, they do not care for the admiration or adulation of others; they worship God secretly and do not like to make a parade of their charity. This sattwa quality is the last step of the ladder which leads to the roof of Divinity. A person reaching this state is not required to wait long for Godconsciousness. (To Sub-Judge) You said a little while ago that all men were equal, but now you see how they vary.

(2)

Music for a time interrupted the teachings and Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna, again went into sámádhi. The Brâhmo devotees sang the Sankirtan, and when they finished, all those present resumed their seats, Bijoy taking his place just in front of Sri Râmakrishna. It was the hour for another Brâhmo service at which Bijoy, who was the leader of the Bráhmo-Samáj, was to read from the Vedas and give an address. Before going to the platform, he asked Sri Râmakrishna's

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

permission, saying: "Bhagavan, grant me thy blessing, then I shall begin the service."

RAMAKRISHNA: When egotism is gone, everything is accomplished. "I am lecturing and you are listening;" this sense of egotism you must not have. Egotism proceeds from ignorance and not from knowledge. He who is free from egotism attains knowledge. The rain-water gathers in a low place, it runs off from a high place. Similarly the water of wisdom gathers in the humble heart. It is very difficult to be a spiritual leader (Achârya). One easily loses a great deal by it. When many people show honour and respect, ordinary preachers become egotistic and are easily spoiled. They cannot go further. They merely gain a little fame. Perhaps people will say: "Oh! Bijoy Bâbu is a good speaker or he is very wise," that is all. Never think, "I am speaking." I tell my divine Mother: "O Mother, I am merely an instrument in Thy hands. Thou dost everything. As Thou guidest me and makest me speak, so shall I speak."

Egotism and knowledge.

BIJOY (very humbly): Please give me thy permission. Without thy permission I cannot begin the service.

RAMAKRISHNA (smiling): Who am I to permit you? Ask the permission of the Lord. When genuine humility comes, there is no fear.

Bijoy repeated his request and Sri Râmakrishna then said: You can go and begin according to your custom, but keep your mind on God.

Bijoy began the service with a prayer to the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

divine Mother. After the service was over, he came down from the platform and again sat near Sri Rámakrishna. The Bhagaván said to him: You prayed to divine Mother; that was very good. They say that the mother's attraction towards her child is greater than the father's. You can urge your mother more strongly than you can your father. You have a stronger claim on anything that belongs to your mother than on anything of the father.

Absolute Brahman and Divine Mother.

BIJOY: If Brahman the Absolute be the divine Mother, then is She with form or without form?

RAMAKRISHNA: The Absolute Brahman and the Mother of the universe are one and the same. Where there is no activity of any kind, that is the state of Absolute Brahman, but where there is evolution and destruction, there is the manifestation of the divine Mother. When the water of the ocean is calm, without a wave or ripple, it is like the state of the Absolute. When the water is in motion and with waves, it is the state of the creative Energy or divine Mother. Divine Mother is both with form and without form. You have faith in formless Divinity, therefore you can think of my Mother as formless. When your faith is firm, the divine Mother will show you how She is. Then you will know that it is not that She is mere absolute Existence; She will come to you and speak to you. Have faith and you will get everything. If you have faith in the formless Divinity, you must make that faith

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

as firm as a rock. But do not be dogmatic; you must never dogmatize about God. You must not say that He is like this and not like anything else. You may say: "I believe in a formless Divinity, but what else He is, is known to Him only. I do not know, I cannot understand." The small intellect of a man cannot grasp the whole nature of God. A vessel which can hold a pound only, how can it contain four pounds? If God reveals Himself to one by His grace and makes one understand His nature, then one realizes Him and not until then. The Absolute and the divine Mother are one.

BIJOY: How can we attain to the vision of the divine Mother and the realization of the Absolute?

RAMAKRISHNA: With earnest longing and sincerity pray and cry. When the heart will be purified, then you will see the vision as in pure water you can see the reflection of the sun. Upon the mirror of the ego of the devotee is to be seen the reflection of the absolute Mother of the universe with form. But the mirror should be thoroughly polished and clean; if there be a speck of dirt the reflection will not be perfect. When the sun is to be seen on the water of the ego and when there is no other means of getting a view of the real sun, so long the reflected image of the sun should be considered as absolutely real. As long as the ego is real, so long the reflected image of the sun is real, not partially but absolutely.

Vision of the Divine Mother and the Absolute.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

That reflected image of the sun is the divine Mother. If you wish to reach the absolute Brahman, which is impersonal and without attributes, then start from that reflected image and march towards the real sun. The personal God or Brahman with attributes is the one who listens to prayers. Pray to Him and He will grant the highest wisdom, because the same personal God has the impersonal aspect also, which is the absolute Brahman. Divine Energy, which is the Mother of the universe, is another aspect of the same Brahman. All these merge into absolute oneness. The Mother can give Brahma-Jñâna, the knowledge of the Absolute, as also true devotion and absolute love. God is the internal ruler of all. Forsaking egotism, resign your will to His will; you will get everything you desire. When you mix with other people, you should love them all, become absolutely one with them. Do not hate any one. Do not recognize caste or creed. Do not say that this man believes in a personal God, that man believes in an impersonal God; this man worships God with form, that man worships God without form; this man is a Hindu, that one, is a Christian or a Mohammedan. Do not condemn them because of their faith and religion. These distinctions exist because God has made different people understand Him in different ways. The difference lies in the nature of the individuals. Knowing this you will mix with all as closely as possible and love them as dearly as you can. Then when

Become one with all.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

you go home, you will enjoy blissful happiness in your soul. Light the candle of wisdom in the secret chamber of your heart. By that light see the face of my absolute Mother, and by that light you will also see the true nature of your real Self. When cowherds drive the cattle to a pasture from different quarters, the cows form themselves into one herd as if of the same family; but when they return at night, they separate, each going to its own home. So the Bhaktas of different sects and creeds, when they meet, are like members of one family, but when they are by themselves, they show their peculiar beliefs and different creeds.

All sects of one family.

It was late in the evening. Sri Râmakrishna, accompained by a few of his devotees, returned to Dakshineswara.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER XII

AT THE HOUSE OF BALARAM, A DISCIPLE

(1)

SRI RAMAKRISHNA arrived from Dakshineswara at the house of his disciple Balarâm[1] about ten in the morning and had his dinner there. It was this house which the Bhagavân chose to make his chief "vineyard" on that day. Here he had bound many a devotee by the tie of Divine love. It was here that he had so often sung the name of the Lord and danced with his disciples. It seemed as if another Gouranga[2] had appeared in the house of his disciple Srivash where his Bhaktas assembled in a fair, as it were, for "buying and selling of Divine love."

How great was the master's love for his disciples! There in the temple of Kâli alone by himself he often cried like a child, to see them. Sleepless at night he would say to the divine Mother: "O Mother! deign to draw them into the fold! They are so devoted to Thee! Oh, how I long to see them! Mother, bring them to me or take me to them". Was this the secret of his coming to Balarâm's house so frequently: He declared, indeed to everyone: "Balarâm is a true Bhakta, he daily worships the Lord of the universe. His

1. See note Page 114. 2. See note Page 6.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

offerings are therefore always acceptable." But whenever he came to his house, he would say: "Go and invite my Narendra and other disciples. Offering food to them is the same as offering it to God Himself. These, indeed, are not ordinary men. They are parts of Divinity manifest in the flesh". And many a time had the devotees met there "at the durbar of Divinity".

Mahendra,[3] who taught in a neighbouring school, had heard that Sri Râmakrishna was visiting at Balarâm's house, so having a little leisure he came about noon to see him. The mid-day dinner was over and the Bhagavân was in the drawing-room resting. His young disciples were seated around him. From time to time he was taking out spices from a small pouch. Mahendra, entering, bowed down and saluted him.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (affectionately) Mahendra! You here! Is there no school to-day?

MAHENDRA: I have come directly from the school. I had just now nothing of importance to attend to there.

A DEVOTEE: No, revered sir, he is playing the part of a truant.

MAHENDRA (to himself): Ah me! It is as if some invisible force had drawn me to this place.

The Bhagavân then grew more serious and bade them take their seats. He said: For some time past I have not been able to touch any metal. Can you tell me why it is so? Once when I put my

3. See note Page 18.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

hand on a metal cup, it was hurt as stung by a horned fish and the pain lasted for a long while. I had to use a metal pitcher and I thought that I should be able to carry it by covering it with a towel; but no sooner did I touch it than I had excruciating pain in my hand. Then I prayed to my divine Mother: "O Mother! I shall never touch metal again. Do Thou forgive me this time".

(2)

In the afternoon Sri Râmakrishna was still seated in Balarâm's drawing-room. On his face was a sweet smile, the reflection of which was caught by the faces of the disciples. Girish Ghosh,[1] Suresh Mitra, Balarâm, Káli Prosád (Swami Abhedánanda), Látoo,[2] Chunilall[3] and many other disciples were present.

1. Girish Chunder Ghosh was the greatest Hindu poet, dramatist and actor of modern India. He was the founder and manager of many theatres in Calcutta. He was regarded as the Garrick of India. He translated Shakespeare's Macbeth into Bengali and played the part of the hero with wonderful ability and originality. He was a genius and the most devoted householder disciple of Râmakrishna.

2. Latoo was another devoted servant of Râmakrishna. Although he was illiterate he reached the height of spiritual ecstasy through his whole-hearted service and devotion for his divine Master. He was one of the Sannyâsin disciples of Râmakrishna and was given the name of Swami Adbhutânanda.

3. Babu Chunilall Bose was a householder disciple of Râmakrishna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

RAMAKRISHNA (to Girish): You would better discuss with Narendra (Vivekânanda) about the divine Being and Its attributes and find out what he has to say.

GIRISH: Narendra says; "God is Infinite. We cannot even say that all that we hear or see —be it an object or a person—is a part of God. Infinity is indivisible one; how could it have parts? It cannot be divided."

RAMAKRISHNA: God may be Infinite or even greater than Infinite, but by His omnipotent will He can manifest His essence through human form and incarnate Himself among us. Indeed He does incarnate Himself as a human being. How He incarnates we cannot explain by words. One must feel it and realize it. By analogy we can get only a faint idea of it. For instance, if you have touched the horn, leg or udder of a cow, have you not touched the whole cow? But for us, human beings, the milk is the most important thing and that you can get only from the udder, not from any other part of the body. The incarnation of God is like the udder, through which flows the milk of divine love. In order to give mankind His essence of divine love and Bhakti the Lord incarnates from time to time in a human form.

Divine Incarnation.

GIRISH: Narendra says: "Is it possible to fully comprehend God? He is Infinite."

RAMAKRISHNA: That is true. Who can fully comprehend God or even any of His attributes, great or small? Why is it necessary for us

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

to know all His attributes? It is enough if we can see Him and realize Him. Moreover he who has seen His divine incarnation has seen God also. Suppose a man goes to the bank of the holy river Ganges and touches the water. He will say: "I have seen and touched the holy river". It will not be necessary for him to touch the whole river from its source to its mouth. If I touch your feet, then I have touched your whole body. If you go to the ocean and touch the water, you have touched the whole ocean. As fire is all-pervading but is more manifest in burning wood, so God, although He is all-pervading, is more manifest in His incarnation.

GIRISH (smiling): I, for my part, am searching after fire. I am eagerly looking for the place where I shall find it.

RAMAKRISHNA (smiling): The element fire is more manifest in the wood. If you seek the divine element, you must seek it in man, for Divinity is more manifest in a human being than elsewhere. Again, if you see a man who is overflowing with divine love, who is mad after God, who is intoxicated by the wine of divine love, in that man you must know, I assure you, that the glory of the Lord is more perceptible. It is true that God dwells everywhere, but His divine power (Sakti) is more manifest in some places than in others. In the Avatâra (God-Incarnate) the display of Sakti is very great. In some of these Avatâras the manifestation of this Divine power is complete and perfect. In fact

Seek God in Man.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Avatâra means the Incarnation of Sakti, the divine power.

GIRISH: Narendra says: He is beyond the reach of mind, words and senses.

RAMAKRISHNA: No, He is beyond the reach of impure mind only, but not of the purified mind. He cannot be apprehended by ordinary intellect; but purified intellect (Buddhi) can comprehend Him. Mind and intellect become purified when they are absolutely free from attachment to lust and wealth (*Kámini* and *Kánchan*). Then purified mind and purified intellect become one. Indeed God can be realized by the purified mind. Is it not true that the sages and saints have realized Him? They realized the supreme Spirit in the Self by their true Self.

GIRISH (smiling): Narendra has been defeated by me in the discussion!

RAMAKRISHNA: Oh no; On the contrary he says: "Girish has such firm faith in the Avatâra in a human form that I feel that I should say nothing against it."

The Bhagavân then expressed his desire to hear a song about the divine Lord Sri Krishna. Balarâm's drawing-room was filled with visitors. Everyone watched the Bhagavân, eager to listen to what he would say and to mark what he would do next. Târapada was invited to sing, and he sang a song describing the sports of the shepherd of men, Sri Krishna.

Suresh Mittra, another disciple was seated at some distance from the Bhagaván. Sri Ramá-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

krishna smiled at him affectionately and pointing to Girish, he said to Suresh: You talk of wild life which you once lived but here is Girish who excels you on that score.

Suresh (laughing): That is indeed true, revered sir. He is my *Dádá* (elder brother) in this respect.

GIRISH (to the Bhagavân): I never paid attention to my studies in my boyhood. How is it, revered sir, that people insist on calling me learned?

RAMAKRISHNA: Do you know what I think about learning and the reading of the scriptures? Books and sacred scriptures all point out the way to God. Once you know the way, what is the use of books? Now the time comes for devotional practices in solitude. A person had received a list in which he was asked to send certain articles to his relatives. He was about to order the purchase of those things, when, looking for the list, he found it was missing. He searched for a long time. His people also joined him in his search. At last it was found and his joy knew no bounds. With great eagerness he took it up and went through its contents. But after knowing what things were wanted, he threw the list aside and set forth to collect the desired clothes, sweets, fruits etc. How long does one care for such a list? So long as one does not know its contents. The next step is to put forth one's effort to procure the things. Similarly the sacred books only tell us the means for the realization of God. Having once known them,

Scriptures and realization.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

you should struggle hard to acquire them and reach the goal. What is the use of mere book-learning? A Pandit may know many sacred texts and sciences, but if his mind is attached to the world, if he enjoys the pleasures of the senses, then he has not realized the spirit of the scriptures,—he has studied them in vain.

RAMAKRISHNA then said to Girish: Narendra is a young man of very high order. He is interested in everything,—singing, playing on musical instruments, on the one hand, and in the study of the various branches of knowledge on the other. He possesses the virtues of self-mastery, right discrimination, dispassion and many other qualities. (Aside to a disciple) Just look at Girish's devotion to the Lord and his faith in Him.

NARAN,[4] to the Bhagavân: Revered sir, shall we not have the pleasure of hearing thee sing?

Upon this the Bhagavân chanted the name of the divine Mother of the universe.

THE BELOVED MOTHER OF THE UNIVERSE

1. O my soul, do thou clasp to thy heart my beloved Mother,
   Let thee and me alone have the pleasure of looking on Her;
   Let Her be seen by none else, by none else!

4. Nârân was a young householder disciple of Râmakrishna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

2. Desires—Oh, get out of their way, my soul; let us enjoy Her presence alone.
   Only let us have the tongue for our sole companion to cry out to Her, saying, "Mother, Mother!"
3. There are evil desires, there are those which point to us the path leading to worldliness; Oh! Do not let them come near us!
   Let the eye of wisdom that leads Godward keep watch, and guard us from evil.

The Bhagavân then sang another song in which he placed himself in the position of the weary and heavy-laden men of the world, bending under the weight of their trials and sufferings:

THE MOTHER AND HER WEARY CHILDREN

1. O Mother! Thou art made of Bliss Everlasting, why then is it denied unto me?
2. My soul, O good Mother, knows not anything but the lotus of Thy hallowed feet.
   Why then does the Ruler of Death, the King of Justice, find fault with me? Tell me what answer to make to that dreaded King.
3. It was my heart's desire, O Mother, to repeat Thy sacred name and cross the ocean of death. Not even in my dream had I the least idea that I should be drowned by Thee in the shoreless ocean.
4. Day and night, O Mother, Thou Consort of Eternity, have I been repeating Thy sacred

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

name, which brings salvation unto Thy weary children. But alas! my endless troubles will never leave me. My only regret is that if I am not saved, no one else will ever repeat Thy name.

The Bhagavân next sang about the joy of the divine Mother.

The Great Mystery

With Shiva the Mother plays always, absorbed in blissful joy.
Deep drunk She is, but falls not.
She dances on the breast of Her consort,
The world quakes under the weight of Her feet.
Both have reached the climax of madness;
Both are fearless and free.

The disciples listened to the song in deep silence. What struck them was the change that had come over the Bhagavân. He was beside himself with the joy of the Lord—intoxicated with that unbounded bliss.

Twilight had fallen. The disciples would not leave their seats. With heads upraised and eager ears they listened to the sweet name of the Lord chanted by the Bhagavân, sweeter as repeated by him than any song they had ever heard before. Yes, they had never heard another child calling out so sweetly to its mother, saying, "Mother, Mother!" It seemed as if drops of nectar fell from the lips of the Bhagavân. The infinite sky, the heaven-kissing mountain, the deep blue ocean,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the boundless expanse, the deep dense wilderness —what was the use now of going to them in quest of the divine Father and Mother of the universe? What was the use of fixing one's attention on the cow's horn or her feet or any other part of her body? The master had spoken today of the udder of the cow from which to draw the milk of divine love. Was it indeed given to those present to behold the vision of God-incarnate in that very room? What else could have brought into the hearts of the disciples, who were weary and heavy-laden, but the perfect peace and the joy that are of the Lord? Was it possible that the man before them was God-incarnate? Whether he was or not their minds and hearts and souls were his own to deal with just as he pleased! He was already to them the Pole-star of this enigmatical life. It was for them now to watch how in his great soul the supreme Being, the Cause of causes, was reflected. Thus did some of the disciples think within themselves. They felt that they were truly blessed as they heard the Bhagavân chant the name of the divine Mother and of Hari, the Lord God who taketh away all trouble, all sin and iniquity.

The chanting of the names being over, the Bhagavân prayed to the Mother. It seemed as if the God of Love had taken a human form in order to teach man how to pray. He said: Mother, I throw myself upon Thy mercy. May the lotus of thy feet ever keep me from whatever leadeth Thy children away from Thee! I seek not,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

beloved Mother, the pleasures of the senses; I seek not fame. Nor do I long for those *siddhis* (Yoga powers) which enable one to perform miracles. What I pray for, O beloved Mother, is pure love for Thee, love untainted by desires, love without alloy, love which seeketh not the things of this world, love for Thee that welleth up unbidden from the depths of the immortal soul. Grant likewise, O Mother, that Thy child, bewitched by the fascinations of Thy enchanting powers (Máyá) may not forget Thee; yes, forget Thee, entangled in the charming net of Samsâra that Thou hast woven. O, grant that he may never be charmed into loving these! O beloved Mother, seest Thou not that Thy child hath none else in the world but Thee? I know not how to chant Thy name out of deep devotion. Devoid am I of knowledge that leadeth to Thee —devoid of genuine love (Bhakti) for Thee! O, vouchsafe unto me that love out of Thine infinite mercy!

Prayer to the Divine Mother.

This evening prayer—was it called for in the case of this God-man, for him who chanted the name of the Lord day and night, for him out of whose hallowed mouth there flowed a never ceasing stream of prayers unto the most High? Was it then that the master observed these forms in order to teach mankind how to live and pray?

(3)

Girish had invited Sri Râmakrishna to his house. He must come that very night. The

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Bhagavân said to him: Do you not think it will be too late?

GIRISH: No, revered sir; thou shalt come away as early as thou pleasest.

It was about nine in the evening. Balarâm had made his offerings ready for Sri Râmakrishna's supper. The gracious Bhagavân would not wound his feelings. He said to Balarâm: "Send over to Girish's house the food that you have prepared for me". Saying this, he set out, followed by his disciples. Going downstairs from the first floor, he became like another being; he looked as if he was lost in the thought of God—as if he had drunk deep! It seemed as if sense-consciousness was beginning to leave him. A disciple went forward to hold him by the hand, lest he should miss his footing. The Bhagavân said to him with great tenderness: "If you hold me by the hand, people will say, 'He is a drunkard.' Let me walk alone without any help". He crossed the next turning just a little way from Girish's house. What made him walk so fast? The disciples were left behind. No one knew what divine idea had found its way into his heart. What made him walk like a mad man? Was it because he was thinking of that Being who in the Vedânta is said to be beyond the reach of word and thought?

Here was Narendra coming! Many a day had the Bhagavân cried, calling "Narendra, Narendra," like one gone mad. But now Narendra was there before him and yet he exchanged no word with him. Was

Ramakrishna's ecstasy.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

this what people called *bhâva* (ecstasy), a state into which Chaitanya is said to have been constantly thrown? Who was there to penetrate the mystery of this divine ecstasy?

Sri Râmakrishna had come to the end of the lane leading to Girish's house. The disciples were all following. He now spoke to Narendra, saying: "Is it well with you, my child? I had not the power then to talk to you." Every word that fell from his lips was marked by tenderness. He had not as yet come to the door of the house, but all at once he stopped short. He looked at Narendra and said: "This is one of the two,—the human soul, and the other is the cosmos". Was he indeed looking at the soul and the world? If so, in what light? He was gazing on indescribable Brahman! One or two words had dropped from his hallowed lips, like some solemn texts from inspired scriptures. Or was it that he had gone to the edge of the infinite Ocean and stood there speechless, looking on the boundless expanse, and had heard one or two echoes reverberating from the never-ceasing voice that comes up from the eternal deep?

(4)

Girish stood at the door of his house. He had come to receive the Bhagavân. Sri Rámakrishna came up with his disciples. At the blessed sight Girish fell at his feet prostrate. The sight was indeed a blessed one and the disciples looked on with awe and admiration. Girish received on his

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

head the dust of his hallowed feet and rose at the master's bidding. He led the way to the drawing-room where the Bhagavân and his disciples took their seats. They longed to drink the nectar of his words which brought everlasting life.

He was about to take his seat when he found a newspaper lying by his side. As newspapers had to do with worldly-minded men, with worldly matters, with gossip and scandal, they were unholy objects in his eyes. He made a sign and the paper was removed. Thereupon he took his seat. Nityagopâl[1] bowed down and saluted him.

BHAGAVAN (to Nitya): Well! why did you not go there?

NITYA: Revered sir, I was unable to go to Dakshineswara. I was out of sorts. There were pains all over my body.

BHAGAVAN: Are you keeping well now?

NITYA: Not very well, I am sorry to say.

BHAGAVAN: You would better remain one or two notes below the highest in the scale.

NITYA: Company does not suit me. They say all manner of things of me. That puts me into a fright. At times I am quite free from fear and I feel the spirit within me.

1. Nityagopâl was a devoted Bhakta who reached a very high state of spiritual ecstasy (Bhâva). He was a young man who lived like a Sannyâsin, although he did not join the Order. Occasionally he used to come to Sri Râmakrishna to pay his respects and regarded him as the Incarnation of Krishna.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BHAGAVAN: That is only natural. Who is your constant companion?

NITYA: Târak (Swámi Shivánanda). At times he does not suit the state of my mind.

BHAGAVAN: Náñgtá[2] (Totâ Puri) used to say that they had at their Math a Siddha who had acquired some miraculous powers. He used to go about with his eyes fixed on the sky, not caring for his companion Ganesh Gorjee, yet when he left him, he became disconsolate.

2. Nangtâ was the name by which Sri Ramakrishna called his spiritual teacher in the Advaita Vedânta. The word literally means, "One who does not cover his body with any clothes." Totâ Puri was his real name. He was a sannyasin monk of Sankara's school and was a great Vedântic scholar. He reached the highest state of *Nirvikalpa Samâdhi* after practising for forty years. He used to travel from place to place in India, never spending more than three days in one spot. When he came to Dakshineswara he lived under the trees at the *Panchavati* and wore no clothes. After seeing Râmakrishna he desired to instruct him in Advaita Vedânta. Râmakrishna like a child replied: "I shall ask my divine Mother, and if She gives me Her permission I shall learn from you." The sage Totâ Puri was pleased with his answer. He then stayed with Râmakrishna for eleven months, which was quite unusual for him to do. He gave him instructions on the oneness of the Jiva with Brahman, and within three days Râmakrishna realized that supreme oneness by reaching the *Nirvikalpa Samâdhi*. Seeing this state Totâ Puri declared in utter amazement: How wonderful is the Divine mystery! Thou hast acquired in three days what I accomplished after forty years of hard struggle." Since then he regarded Râmakrishna as his spiritual brother.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

By this time a change had come over the Bhagavân. He remained speechless for a while. Returning to consciousness, he said: "You have come, have you? Well, I am here too." Who was there to fathom the mystery of these divine words!

(5)

Among the disciples who sat at the feet of Râmakrishna, Narendra did not believe in the Incarnation of God, while Girish had a burning faith that God incarnated Himself from age to age in this world of ours. The Bhagavân wished them to discuss the matter before him.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to Girish): I should like to hear you both talk over the matter in English.

The discussion was commenced. It was, however, carried on not in English but in Bengali, with here and there an English word.

NARENDRA: God is infinite; it is beyond our power to conceive Him by means of our poor intellect. God is in every human being, but He is not manifest in one particular individual.

God manifest.

THE BHAGAVAN (affectionately): I quite concur. He is in every object, in every human being; only there is a difference in the manifestation of divine Energy in those objects. The divine Energy manifest in some objects leads one away from God and is then called Avidyâ (ignorance). When it leads Godward it is called Vidyâ. Again, the manifested energy is greater in some person

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and less in others. Thus it is why all men are not equal.

A DISCIPLE: What is the use of all this idle talk?

BHAGAVAN: There is a great deal of use in it.

GIRISH (to Narendra): How do you know that God does not take a human body, does not incarnate Himself?

NARENDRA: Oh! God is surely beyond the reach of words and the finite mind!

RAMAKRISHNA: Quite so; beyond the finite impure mind. But He can be realized by the purified intellect (Buddhi). Purified intellect and purified soul are one. The holy sages (Rishis) realized the pure universal Spirit by their purified intellect and purified soul.

God realized by purified soul.

GIRISH (to Narendra): If God does not incarnate Himself in a human form, who will explain these difficult problems? He assumes human form to teach mankind divine wisdom and divine love. Who else has the power to teach in the same manner?

NARENDRA: Why, He will certainly teach me within the heart.

BHAGAVAN (affectionately): That is indeed so. He will teach as internal Knower of the heart (Antaryâmin).

The discussion grew warm. It turned on matters too high for ordinary comprehension: Was Infinity indivisible? What did Hamilton say

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

as to the limit of human knowledge; and Herbert Spencer, Tyndall and Huxley?

RAMAKRISHNA: I for my part do not like these things. God is beyond the power of reasoning; He is something more. I see that whatever is, is God. What then is the necessity of reasoning about Him? I do actually see that whatever is, is God. It is He who has become all these things. This is a stage at which the mind and the intellect (Buddhi) are lost in the Absolute and indivisible Being. At the sight of Narendra my mind becomes merged in the indivisible Absolute. What, pray, do you say to this?

GIRISH (smiling): Surely, revered sir, we do not pretend that we understand everything except this.

RAMAKRISHNA: Thereupon at the end of *samâdhi* I must come down at least two notes below the highest one in the scale before I can utter a word. Vedânta has been explained one way by Sankara[1] but there is another point of view of Rámánuja.[2] who has put forward the doctrine of qualified non-dualism.

NARENDRA (to the Bhagavân): Sir, may I ask what is meant by Visishtádvaitaváda (qualified non-dualism)?

RAMAKRISHNA: There is a doctrine called Visishtádvaitaváda, the view of Râmânuja; that is

1. See note Page 137.
2. See note Page 136.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Qualified non-dualism.

the Absolute (Brahman) must not be considered apart from the world and the soul. The three form one; three in one and one in three. Let us take a Bel-fruit. Let the shell, the seeds and the kernel be kept separate. Now suppose some one wished to know the weight of the fruit. Surely it would not be sufficient to weigh the kernel alone. The shell, the seeds and the kernel are all weighed with a view to get the real weight of the fruit. No doubt, we reason at the outset that the all-imporant thing is the kernel —not either the shell or the seeds. In the next place, we go on reasoning that the shell and the seeds belong to the same substance to which the kernel belongs. At the first stage of the reasoning we say, "Not this, not this". Thus the Absolute (Brahman) is not the individual soul—again, it is not the phenomenal world. The Absolute (Brahman) is the only Reality, all else is unreal. At the next stage we go a little farther. We see that the kernel belongs to the same substance as that to which the shell and the seeds belong. Hence the substance from which we derive our negative conceptions of the absolute Brahman is the identical substance from which we derive our negative conceptions of the finite soul and the phenomenal world. Our relative phenomena (Lila) must be traced to that eternal Being which is also called the Absolute. Hence, says Rámánuja, the Absolute (Brahman) is qualified by the finite soul and the phenomenal world. This is the doctrine of the qualified non-dualistic Vedânta.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

I see that Being as a reality before my very eyes! Why should I reason? I do actually see that the Absolute has become all things about us. It appears as the individual soul and phenomenāl world. One must have an awakening of the spirit within to see the reality. How long must one reason and discriminate, saying, "Not this, not this"? So long as one has not realized the absolute Reality. It is not in mere words such ās "I see that God has become everything"; mere saying is not enough. By the Lord's grace the spirit must be awakened. Spiritual awakening is followed by samâdhi. In this state one forgets that one has a body; one loses all attachmnt to things of this world; one likes no other words than those relating to God; one is sorely troubled if called upon to listen to worldly mātters. The spirit within being awakened, the next step is the realization of the universal Spirit. It is the spirit that can realize the Spirit.

Spiritual awakening necessary to see the Reality.

After the discussion was over, the Bhagavân said: I have observed that discrimination brings only intellectual apprehension of the Absolute, which is far from true realization. The latter can be acquired by meditation in solitude (Dhyâna); but it is very different from realization through His grace. If He, out of His grace, makes us realize what is God-incarnate and how He manifests through a humān form, then it is no longer necessary to reason or to argue. Do you know how it is? As in a dark room some one rubs a match on the

Intellectual apprehension and realization.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

side of the box and all at once a light is struck. So if the Lord is gracious enough to strike the light for us, the darkness of ignorance will be dispelled and all doubts will cease for ever. Can He be realized by such discussions?

The Bhagavân then invited Narendra to be seated by his side. He made many loving inquiries about him and caressed him.

NARENDRA: Why, revered sir, I have meditated in solitude on the divine Mother for three or four days together, but nothing has come of it.

BHAGAVAN: All in time; do not be impatient. Mother is no other than Brahman the Absolute. Divine Mother is the primeval energy, but when She is without activity I call it Brahman. But when It creates, preserves and destroys the phenomenal world I call it Sakti (energy), or divine Mother. That which you call Brahman is the same as my divine Mother. (To Girish) It is getting late.

GIRISH: I am afraid I shall have to leave thee, revered sir, and go to my work, unfortunate that I am!

BHAGAVAN: No, you must serve both parties. Janaka served God unattached to the world and thus looked to the interests of both this world and the next; he drank the cup of milk but did not forget the soul.

GIRISH: I am thinking, revered sir, of giving up my profession.

BHAGAVAN: No, no; you need not do any such

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

thing. It is all right as it is. You are doing good to many.

NARENDRA (softly): Just a moment ago he was addressing him as Lord, God-incarnate, yet he still has a such strong attachment to his professional work.

The Bhagavân had Narendra seated by his side. He fixed his eyes on him. He moved down to sit closer to him. Narendra did not believe that God incarnated Himself; but what did that matter? Bhagavân's love for him was still as great as ever. Touching his body he then said to him: Are your feelings wounded? Never mind; we, too, are of the same mind with you and feel for you.

BHAGAVAN continued: So long as one reasons and argues about God, one has not realized Him. You both were engaged in discussion but I did not like it. How long does the noise continue at a feast to which many are invited? So long as the guests have not begun to eat. As soon as the viands are served and they begin to partake of them, three-fourths of the noise is gone. Then, the more the sweetmeats are passed around, the more the noise subsides. The nearer you come to God, the less you are disposed to argue. When you come up to Him, when you behold Him as the Reality, then all noise, all disputations are at an end. Then is the time for the enjoyment which comes in *samâdhi*.

Disputations prevent realization of God.

Saying this, the Bhagavân gently moved his hand over Narendra's sweet face and caressed him, repeating, "Hari Om, Hari Om, Hari Om."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Then what a miracle passed before the eyes of the disciples! Looking at the Bhagavân they saw his sense-consciousness beginning to leave him. Looking again, they saw that it had left him altogether. In this half-conscious state the hand of the Incarnation of divine love continued to rest on Narendra's body. Was he breathing into him the inspiration, the power that comes from above? Then yet other changes came over the Bhagavân. He said to Narendra, with folded hands: A song do sing, then I shall get well; how else shall I be able to stand on my feet. "My Nitai! Oh! He is deep drunk, intoxicated with the wine of divine love, the love for Gourânga (God-incarnate)."

A short while after he was speechless again, speechless like a figure cut in marble. Drunk with the joy of the Lord, the Bhagavân went on, saying: "Take care, Rádhá, lest thou fall into the Jamunâ. O thou, mad with ecstatic love for him who incarnated himself at Brindâvan, the Lord Sri Krishna!" Once more He was in deep *samâdhi!* Coming back into sense-consciousness He repeated portions of a well-known song: "O my friend, how far is that blessed woodland, the land where is to be seen my own beloved one? Look! Here comes the fragrance from the blessed person of my beloved! I am unable to take a step forward, O my friend!"

Now the Bhagavân had lost all consciousness of the world. He was not mindful of anything or any person in this state. Narendra was seated before him, but apparently he did not see him. He had lost all sense of time and place. The mind, the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

heart and the soul had all become absorbed in God. Suddenly he stood up, saying: "Deep drunk with the wine of divine love, with love for Gaur (God-incarnate)." A few moments after he took his seat and said: "Yonder is a light coming this way, but I cannot even now say from which way the light comes." It was then that Narendra began to sing:

GOD-VISION

1. O Lord: Thou hast blessed me with Thy vision and Thou hast driven all my troubles away.
   A charm Thou hast thrown over my soul.
2. Beholding Thee as the Reality, the seven worlds have forgotten their grief!
   Not to speak of my poor self, so worthy of Thy pity and Thy loving-kindness!

Listening to the song, the Bhgavân had once more lost all consciousness of the outer world. His eyes were closed. His body and limbs moved not. He was in deep *samádhi*. When the *samádhi* was was over he asked: "Who will take me home to the temple?" A child looking for a companion! It was getting late and it was the night of the tenth day of the dark fort-night. Sri Râmakrishna wished to go back to the temple at Dakshineswara. He seated himself in the carriage which was to take him there. The disciples stood on either side of the carriage to see him off. Even now was he deep drunk with the joy of the Lord! The carriage rolled away. The disciples looked after it for a few moments, then dispersed each to his own home.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER XIII.

A DAY AT SHAMPUKUR

SRI RAMAKRISHNA was living at Shâmpukur at the request of his householder disciples, who had hired a house for him there.

It was about half-past five in the afternoon of a day in October.[1] Vivekánanda, Brahmánanda, Rámakrishnánanda, Sáradánanda, Abhedânanda and other disciples were with Sri Râmakrishna. The great national festival Durgâ Puja had been celebrated only a few days ago but it was difficult for the disciples to take part in the festivities with their whole heart. How could they rejoice when their master was suffering from a serious malady? Their one thought was to serve him, to nurse him, to attend to his smallest wants day and night. This devoted and unparalleled service of the master led the way for the younger disciples (Vivekânanda and others) to the great renunciation of the world of which Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna was the ideal example. Through their intense love for the master they left their homes and sacrificed the duties and pleasures of life that they might give their whole soul to his service.

Notwithstanding his illness, hundreds of people came every day to pay reverential homage to him. They were eager to receive his blessing and

1. It was Tuesday, October 27th, 1885.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

to sit in his presence if only for a few minutes; for his presence brought peace and celestial happiness in the hearts and souls of all. Who had ever seen such unbounded compassion? He was anxious for the welfare of all those who came to him and was ever ready to help them by removing their doubts and opening their spiritual eyes. This was the time when Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna showed to the world that he was not a man of this earth, but an embodiment of infinite love Divine.

His charm and fascination were so great that everyone who came into his presence would lose the consciousness of time and place. Even men like Dr. Sircar,[2] who was the busiest physician in Calcutta and who could not usually spend more than a few moments only with each patient, owing to his pressure of work, would remain with the Bhagavân hours together and sometimes the whole day. He had just now been paying Sri Râmakrishna a long visit. Rising to go he said to the Bhagaván who was then conversing with Shyám Bâbu:[3] "Now that you have Shyám Bábu to talk to, I will bid you good bye."

2. Dr. Mahendra Lâl Sircâr was the best Hindu physician in Calcutta at that time. He was a great authority in medical science and his opinion carried weight with the European physicians of highest repute. He was also the founder of the Science Association in Calcutta, where he occasionally delivered scientific lectures on Physics and Chemistry.

3. Shyâm Babu was a rich Hindu of Calcutta and an intimate friend of Dr. Sircâr.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Would you not like to hear some songs?

DOCTOR: I should like it very much; but your feelings will be too much worked upon and you will go off into a state of ecstasy.

The doctor took his seat once more and Vivekânanda sang to the accompaniment of instruments:

GOD AND HIS WORKS

1. Wonderful, infinite, is the universe made by Thee! Behold, it is the repository of all beauty.
2. Thousands of stars do shine—a necklace of gold studded with gems. Innumerable are the moons and suns.
3. The earth is adorned with wealth and corn; full indeed is Thy storehouse. O Great Lord! Innumerable, are the stars which sing, "Well done, Lord! well done!" They sing without ceasing.

KALI THE MOTHER OF THE UNIVERSE

1. In the midst of the dense darkness, O Mother, breaketh forth the light of Thy formless beauty.
   For this the Yogi meditateth in the mountain cave.
2. In the lap of darkness infinite and borne on the sea of great nirvâna,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

The fragrance of peace everlasting floweth without ceasing.

3. O Mother! who art Thou, seated alone within the temple of *samâdhi* assuming the form of the great Consort of the Lord of Eternity, and wearing the apparel of darkness?
The lotus of Thy feet keepeth us from fear, in them doth flash the lightning of Thy love for Thy children;
And loud laughter adorneth Thy spiritual face.

DOCTOR (to Vivekânanda): It is dangerous for him—this singing. It will work upon his feelings with serious results.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to Vivekânanda): What does the doctor say?

VIVEKANANDA: Sir, the doctor is afraid lest this singing bring on ecstasy (*bháva samádhi*).

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to the doctor, with folded hands): No, oh no; why should my feelings be worked upon? I am very well.

But as soon as these words were uttered, the Bhagavân, who was already losing sense-consciousness, went into deep *samâdhi*. His body became motionless. The eyes moved not. He sat speechless like a veritable figure of wood or stone. All sense-consciousness had ceased to be. The mind, the principle of personal identity, the heart, had all stepped out of their wonted course towards that one Object, the Mother of the universe.

Again did Vivekânanda pour forth with his

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

sweet, charming voice melody after melody. He sang:

The Lord, My Husband

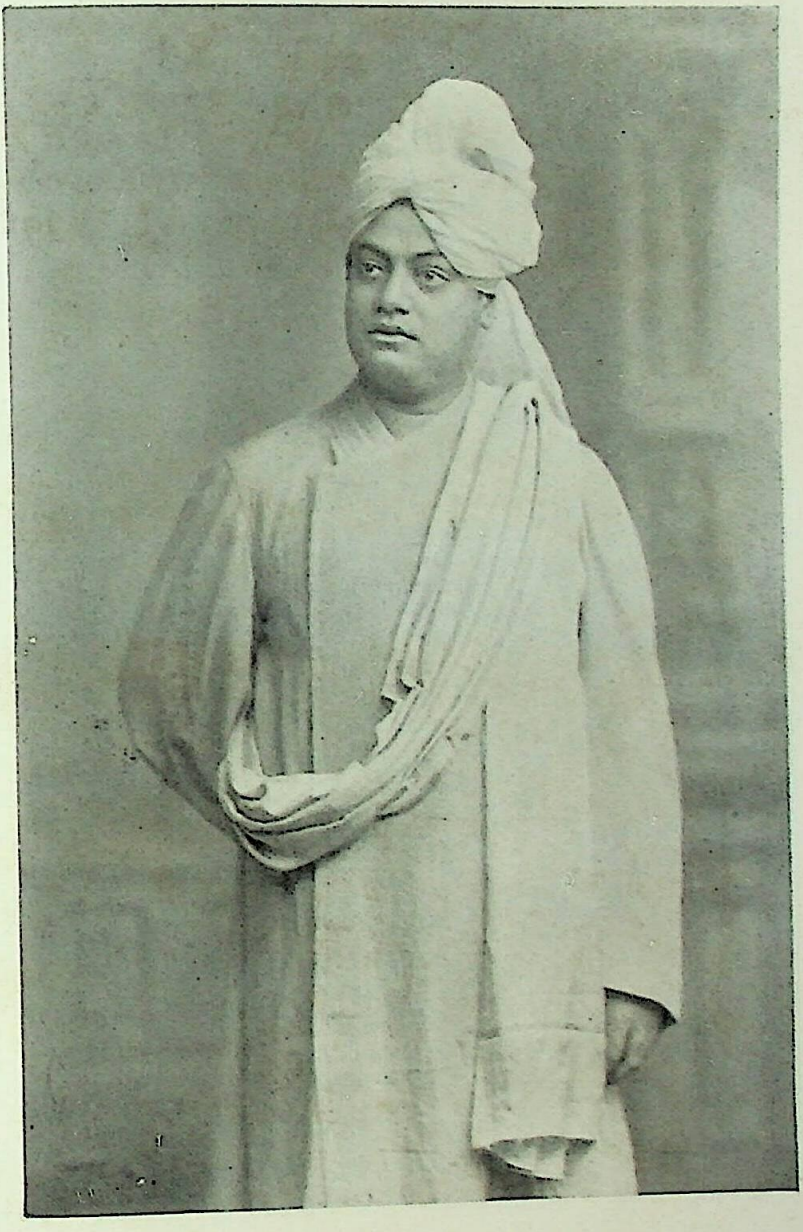
1. How glorious is the beauty! How charming is the face! The Lord of my heart hath come to my (humble) abode.
2. Lo! the spring of my love is running over (with joy)!
3. O Lord of my soul! Thou who are pure love, what riches can I offer to Thee? O, accept my heart, my life, my all. Yes, Lord, my all deign to accept!

Nothing Good or Beautiful Without the Lord

1. What comfort can there be in life, O gracious Lord!
   If the bee of soul doth not always linger on Thy lotus-feet!
2. What use can there be in countless wealth,
   If Thou, the most precious gem, art not kept with care!
3. The tender face of the child I will not look upon,
   If in the face, lovely as the moon, I see not Thy loving face!
4. How beautiful the moonlight! Yet I see darkness alone, if at moonrise the moon of Thy love doth not also rise in my soul.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

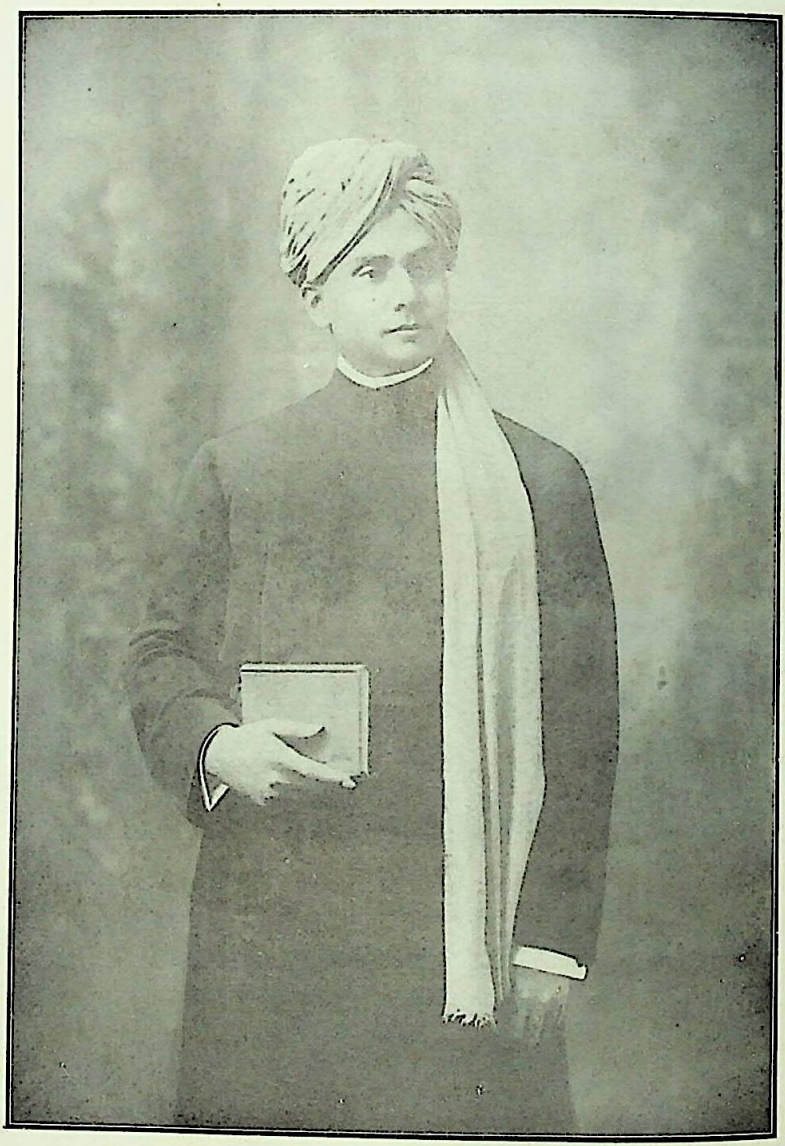
Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Swami Vivekananda
London, 1897

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS



Swami Abhedananda
London, 1906

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

5. Even the pure love of the chaste wife will seem impure, if the gold of her love be not set with the gem of Thy love Divine.

6. Lord, like the sting of a poisonous snake is doubt of Thee, the offspring of ignorance.

7. Lord, what more shall I say to Thee!
Thou art the priceless Jewel of my heart, the Abode of joy everlasting!

VIVEKANANDA sang again:

THE ECSTATIC LOVE OF GOD

When shall love Divine enter my heart!
Having all desires fulfilled, when shall I chant the name of the Lord (Hari) while streams of love-tears flow from my eyes!
When shall my heart and soul be pure! O, when shall I go to the Vrindâvan of love! When will the fetters of the world drop off, and the darkness of my eyes be dispelled by the collyrium of wisdom!
When shall the iron of my body be changed into gold by Thy touch divine!
When shall I see the world pervaded by God alone, and prostrate myself in the path of love divine!
When shall my religious works and daily duties be a thing of the past! When shall my sense of caste and family be gone!
O, when shall I rise above fear, anxiety and shame!

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

When shall I be free from pride and social
customs!
With the dust of the feet of true Bhaktas rubbed
over my body;
With the script of renunciation placed on my
shoulders, when shall I drink in both hands the
water from the river of love divine!

Sri Râmakrishna had a special liking for this hymn in Hindustani by Zaffir, the Sufi poet:

Thou art the refuge and joy of my heart.
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art;
Only in Thee have I found my Beloved,
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.
Thou art the dwelling of all Thy creatures.
Where Thou abidest not can there be one heart
In each heart surely Thy presence has entered;
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.
Either in men or angels triumphant, either in
Hindu or Mussulman Thou art!
The holy will has made everything like Thee;
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.
Whether Mohammedan temples or Hindu,
Perfectly pure has Thy touch made each part.
All heads before Thee have bowed in devotion;
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.
From the high heavens to earth spread before us,
From the vast earth to the heavens Thou art,
Wherever I look to my sight Thou appearest;
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.
Thinking and pondering I have seen clearly,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Searching I have found not another as Thou art;
Now in the mind of the poet has come that,
All that is Thou art, all in all Thou art.

In the midst of the songs Sri Râmakrishna had come to himself again. The music was hushed. Then followed conversation with the Bhagavân, which was always charming alike to the learned and the illiterate, to the old and the young, to men and women, to the great and the lowly. The whole company sat mute and looked in silence on his divine face. Was there any trace now of that serious illness from which he was suffering? Joy alone was there, and radiance of celestial glory. Turning to the doctor, Sri Râmakrishna began: Do give up shyness, doctor. One should not be shy in repeating before others the name of the Lord, or in dancing with joy while chanting His sweet name. Do not care what people may say. There is a proverb: "Three obstacles lie in the way of perfection,—shyness, contempt and fear." The shy man thinks: "I, who am so important, how can I dance in the name of the Lord? What will other great people say if they hear of it?" They may say: "What a shame! The poor doctor has lost his head! He has danced while chanting the name of the Lord!" Give up all such foolish ideas.

Three obstacles in the way of perfection.

DOCTOR: That is not my line at all. I do not care what people say.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (smiling): On the con-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

trary, you do care very much. Go beyond knowledge and ignorance, then you will realize God. Knowledge of diversity is ignorance. The egotism bred of erudition proceeds from ignorance. That knowledge by which we know that God exists everywhere is true knowledge. But to know Him intimately is realization (Vijñâna).

True knowledge and ignorance.

Suppose your foot is pierced with a thorn, you require a second thorn to take it out. When the first thorn is taken out you throw both away. So in order to get rid of the thorn of ignorance you must bring the thorn of knowledge. Then you must throw away both ignorance and knowledge to attain to the complete realization of God, the Absolute; for the Absolute is above and beyond knowledge as well as ignorance. Lakshman once said to his divine brother: "O Râma, is it not strange that a God-knowing man like Vashishta Deva should have wept for the loss of his sons and would not be comforted?" Thereupon Râma replied: "He who has knowledge has also some ignorance. He who has knowledge of one object has also the knowledge of many objects. He who has the knowledge of light has also the knowledge of darkness, but Brahman the Absolute is beyond knowledge and ignorance and above virtue and vice, merit and demerit, purity and impurity."

Realization.

Knowledge is relative.

SHYAM BABU: Sir, may I ask what remains after both thorns are thrown away?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: What remains is the Ab-

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

solute, called in the Vedas *nitya-suddha-bodha-rupam* (the unchangeable, the absolutely pure source of all knowledge). But how shall I explain it to you? Suppose some one asks you what is the taste of Ghee (clarified butter) like? Is it possible to define it? The utmost that you can say is that it is precisely like the taste of Ghee. A young girl once asked a friend: "Your husband is come: tell me what sort of joy you feel when you meet him?" Thereupon the married friend replied: "My dear, you will know everything when you have got a husband of your own; how can I explain it to you?"

The Absolute Brahman.

In the Purânas we are told that the Mother of the universe incarnated Herself as the daughter of the presiding god of the Himâlayas. Just after she was born, the king of the mountains was blessed with a vision of the various manifestations of the omnipotent Mother. Then he said: "O Mother! Let me see Brahman about whom there is so much in the Vedas." The child Incarnate thereupon said: "O father, if thou wishest to see the absolute Brahman thou must associate with the holy sages who have renounced everything. What the absolute Brahman is cannot be expressed in words." The Tantra has well said: "All things with the sole exception of God the Absolute, have become defiled like remains of food left after eating." The idea is that the sacred scriptures of the world having been read and recited with the aid of the tongue have got defiled like food thrown out of the mouth. The absolute Brahman, however,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

no one has ever been able to describe by word of mouth. Therefore it is said that the Absolute is not defiled by the mouth. Again who can express in words the blissful joy that one experiences in the company of the Lord and in communion with the Absolute—*Sat-chit-ânanda.* He alone knows who has been blessed with such realization.

Addressing the doctor, Sri Râmakrishna continued: True knowledge does not come until egotism is entirely gone.

"When shall I be free?" When "I" shall cease to be. The sense of "I" and "mine" is ignorance. The sense of "Thou" and "Thine" is knowledge. A true Bhakta says: "O Lord! Thou art the doer, Thou hast created everything, I am nothing but an instrument in Thy hands. I do only whatever Thou makest me do. All this is Thy wealth, Thy glory. Thine is the universe, Thine the family, Thine the relatives. Nothing belongs to me, I am Thy servant. Thine is to command and mine is to serve Thee with my whole heart and soul."

Egotism and knowledge.

Prayer of a true Bhakta.

Egotism comes to all those who have studied a few books and have acquired a little learning. I had a talk with Tagore[4] about the nature of God. He said to me: "I know all about it." I replied: "He who has been to Delhi does not go about telling others 'I have

Egotism.

4. Devendra Nath Tagore. See note page 174.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

been to Delhi' and so on. He who is a true gentleman does not boast of being a gentleman."

SHYAM BABU: Sir, Tagore has a great respect for you.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: My dear sir, shall I tell you of the vanity of the sweeper-woman in the temple at Dakshineswara? She had a few ornaments on her person and she was so vain that whenever she walked along the road, if she found anyone near, she would shout: "Get out of my way! Get out of my way!" What shall I say about the vanity of wealthy people of higher castes!

Vanity.

A DEVOTEE: If God is the one Actor in the universe, then whence come good and evil, virtue and vice? Do they exist by His will?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: In this world of relativity, good and evil, virtue and vice, exist, but they do not touch the Lord. God is unattached to them—like the wind which is unaffected by the good or bad odour which it carries. His creation is of dual nature, consisting of good and evil, real and unreal. As among trees there are some which bear good fruits, others poisonous, so among human beings there are good men and wicked, sinful men. Wicked people have their place in the world. Do you not see that wicked people are necessary to govern the law-breakers and evil-doers of a community?

The Lord untouched by good and evil.

SHYAM BABU: Sir, we are told on the one hand that man is punished for his sins, and on the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

other that God is the sole actor, all creatures being humble instruments in His hands. How shall we reconcile these two things?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: You talk like a gold merchant weighing things with the delicate balance.

VIVEKANANDA: What the Bhagavân means to say is that you are talking like one who has a calculating intellect.

Calculating intellect.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: I say, O Podo, eat these mangoes! What is the use of counting how many mango-trees there are in the garden, how many thousands of branches, how many millions of leaves, and so on? You are here to eat the mangoes. Eat them and go away. (To Shyám Bábu) You have come into this world to realize God by means of religious works. Your first effort should be to acquire love (Bhakti) for the lotus feet of the Almighty. Why do you trouble yourself with other things? What will you gain by discussing philosophy? Do you not see that four ounces of wine are quite enough to intoxicate you? Why do you then inquire how many barrels of wine there are in the wine-shop? Of what use is such vain calculation?

DOCTOR: God's wine, again, is beyond all measure. The supply can never be exhausted.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to Shyám Bábu): Furthermore, why do you not execute a power of attorney in favour of the Lord? Let all your cares and responsibilities rest on Him. If any one trust an honest man, will

Lay cares on God.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

that man, do any wrong? God alone knows whether He will punish sinful acts or not.

DOCTOR: He alone knows what is in His mind. How can man surmise it? He is beyond all human calculation.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to Shyám Bábu): You people of Calcutta always find fault with Divine justice. You often complain that God is partial because He makes one happy and another unhappy. You foolish people see in God the same nature as your own. Hem used to come to Dakshineswara with his friends. Whenever he saw me he would say: Sir, there is only one thing worth having in this world and that is honour, is it not so?" Very few understand that the end of human life is to attain God.

Subtle body.

SHYAM BABU: Sir, is it possible for anyone to show the subtle body? Can anyone show that the subtle body goes out of the gross body?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Those who are true Bhaktas will not care to show you all this. They do not care in the least whether fools will respect them or not. They do not seek the favour of rich people.

SHYAM BABU: Well, Sir, what is the difference between the gross body and the subtle body?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: This physical body made of gross elements is called the gross body. *Manas* (mind), the *buddhi* (intellect), *Ahamkara* (egoism) and *chitta,* all these are in the subtle body. The inner body which feels the joy of the Lord

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and Divine ecstasy is called *kârana sharira* (causal body). The Tantras call it *Bhâgavati-tanu,* or the body derived from the divine Mother. Beyond these is the *mahákárana,* the first great cause. It is the fourth state. It cannot be expressed by words.

What is the use of hearing all this? Practise and you will know. You repeat the words *"siddhi, siddhi"* (hemp-leaves). Will that make you drunk? No, you must swallow some. There are threads of various numbers, No. 40, No. 41, and so on; but you do not know one number from another unless you are in the trade. It is by no means hard for those in the trade to know a particular number from that of another number. That being so, I say, practise a little. That done, it will be easy for you to have correct ideas as to the gross body, the subtle body, the *kârana* (the causal body made of joy) and the *mahâkarana* (the great cause or the unconditioned).

The importance of practice.

When you pray, ask for Bhakti, devotion to His lotus feet. After Ahalyâ[5] was made free from the curse called down upon her by her husband, Râmachandra said: "Ask for a boon from me."

5. Ahalyâ, wife of the great logician, the sage Goutama. She was a devoted wife, but the villainy of her seducer, who personated her husband, made her unchaste. Hence the curse, the effect of which was, it is said, that she was turned into stone. The touch of Râma Chandra made her human once more.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Ahalya replied: "O Râma, if thou wilt give me a boon, do thou grant that my mind may ever be on thy feet beautiful like the lotus. O, I pray to thee that even I may be born among swine, but that will not matter."

For my part, I pray for love (Bhakti) alone to my divine Mother. Putting flowers upon Her lotus feet, with folded hands I prayed: "Mother, here is ignorance, here is knowledge. Oh! Take them; I want them not. Grant that I may have pure love alone. Here is cleanliness (of the mind and body), here is uncleanliness; what shall I do with them? Let me have pure love alone. Oh! Here is sin, here is merit; I want neither the one nor the other. Let me have pure love alone. Here is good, here is evil. Oh! Take them; I want them not. Let me have pure love alone. Here are good works, here are bad works. Oh! Place me above them; I want them not. Grant that I may have pure love alone."

Prayer for Bhakti.

If you take the fruit of good works, like charity, you must take the fruit of bad works also. If you take the fruit of merit, you must take the fruit of sin also. Knowledge of the One (Jñâna) implies knowledge of the many (Ajñâna). Taking cleanliness, you cannot get rid of its opposite, uncleanliness. Thus a knowledge of light implies a knowledge of darkness, its opposite. A knowledge of unity implies a knowledge of diversity.

Dual existence.

Blessed is the man who loves God! What matters it if he eats the flesh of swine? On the

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Animal food and vegetarianism.

other hand, if a man lives upon vegetables but is attached to the world and does not love God, what good shall he gain?

(To Shyám Bábu) To live the life of a householder is by no means wrong. But take care that you work without attachment, with your mind always pointing to the feet of the Lord. Suppose a person has a carbuncle on the back. Now this man talks as usual. Perhaps he attends to his daily work. But pain constantly puts him in mind of the carbuncle. In the same way, although you are in the world, you should turn your mind constantly to God. A woman carrying on an intrigue with a lover thinks of this lover all the time that she is attending to her household duties. Live in the world like such a woman, doing your many duties with your soul secretly yearning for the Lord.

Work with the mind fixed on God.

SHYAM BABU: Sir, what do you think of Theosophy?

Theosophy.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: The long and the short of the matter is that people who make disciples belong to an inferior order of men. Again, those who seek for powers also belong to an inferior class, such powers, for example, as the power of getting across the Ganges without any help or the power of reporting here what a person is talking about in a far off country, and other psychic powers. It is by no means easy for such people to get pure Bhakti (love) for the Lord.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

SHYAM BABU: But, sir, the Theosophists seek to put Hinduism once more on a firm basis.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: That may be. I am not well posted as to their views or doings.

SHYAM BABU: Questions like the following are dealt with in Theosophy. What region is the soul bound for after death—the lunar sphere or the stellar mansions?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: It may be. But let me give you an idea of my way of thinking. Somebody put it to Hanumân, the great lover of God; "What day of the lunar fortnight is it?" Hanuman replied: "My dear sir, excuse me. I know nothing about the days of the week, the day of the lunar fortnight, or the stars telling of the destiny on a particular day. That is not my concern. I meditate on Ráma and on Ráma alone."

SHYAM BABU: Sir, the Theosophists believe in Mahátmás. May I ask whether you hold that these Mahátmás are real beings?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: If you care to take my word for truth, I say "Yes." But let these matters be dropped now. Come when I am better. Do but put faith in my words and I shall see that you find peace. Do you not observe that I do not take either money or clothes or any other thing? In some theatrical representations well-to-do visitors are expected to encourage the actors by gifts of money during the performance. Here people are not called upon to make such gifts. This is why so many come here.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

(To the Doctor) What I have to say to you is this—but do not take offence! You have had enough of the things of the world, money, fame, lectures, and so on. Now give your mind a little to God, and come here now and then. It is good to listen to words relating to God. Such words enlighten the soul and turn it to the Lord.

A short while after, the Doctor stood up to say good-bye. But just then Girish came in, and the Doctor was so glad to see him that he took his seat again. Girish, stepping forward, saluted the Bhagavân and kissed the dust of his hallowed feet. The Doctor watched all this in silence.

DOCTOR: So long as I was here, Girish Bâbu was not good enough to come. He must come just as I am about to go.

There was then a talk about the Science Association and the lectures delivered there. Girish took an interest in these lectures.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to the Doctor): Will you take me some day to the Association?

Doctor: My dear sir, once you are there, you would lose all sense-consciousness at the sight of the glorious and wonderful works of God, of the intelligence shown in these works and the adaptation of the means to the end.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: Oh indeed!

DOCTOR (to Girish): Do everything else, but pray do not worship him as God. By doing so, you are only bringing ruin on such a holy man.

Worship of the spiritual preceptor.

GIRISH: Sir, there is, I fear, no help for it.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

He who has enabled me to get across this terrible sea of the world and the no less terrible sea of scepticism—how else shall I serve such a person? There is nothing in him I cannot worship.

DOCTOR: I myself hold that all men are equal. As to this holy man, do you think I cannot salute and kiss the dust of his feet? Look here! (The Doctor saluted and kissed the dust of the Bhagavân's feet.)

GIRISH: Oh, sir, the angels in heaven are saying: "Blessed, blessed be this auspicious moment!"

DOCTOR: You seem to think that saluting anyone's feet is something like a marvel! You do not see that I can do the same in the case of everybody. (To a gentleman seated near) Now, sir, oblige me by allowing me to salute your feet. (To another) And you, sir. (To a third) And you, sir. (The Doctor saluted at the feet of many.)

VIVEKANANDA (to the Doctor): Sir, we look upon the Bhagavân as a person who is like God. Let me make my idea clear to you. There is a point somewhere between the vegetable creation and the animal creation where it is difficult to say whether a particular thing is a vegetable or an animal. Much in the same way there is a point somewhere between the man-world and the God-world where you cannot say with certainty whether a person is a human being or God.

DOCTOR: Well, my friend, matters relating to God cannot be explained by analogy.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

VIVEKANANDA: I say, not God, but Godlike man.

DOCTOR: You should not give vent to feelings of reverence like that. Speaking for myself, no one has been able, I am sorry to say, to judge my inward feelings. My best friends often regard me as stern and cruel. Even you, my good friends, may beat me some day with shoes and turn me out.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to the Doctor): Do not say that Doctor. These people love you so much! They watch and look for you like ladies come together in the bride-chamber looking for the coming bridegroom.

GIRISH: Everyone here has the greatest respect for you.

DOCTOR (sorrowfully): My son—even my wife looks upon me as hard-hearted, and for the simple reason that I am by nature loath to show my feelings.

GIRISH: In that case, sir, do you not think it would be better to throw open the door of your mind, at least out of pity for your friends? You well see that your friends do not understand you.

DOCTOR: Shall I say it? Well, my feelings are worked up even more than yours. (To Vivekânanda) I shed tears in solitude.

DOCTOR (to Sri Râmakrishna): Sir, may I say that it is not good that you allow people to touch your feet with their body while you are in *samâdhi*?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: You do not mean that I am conscious of this?

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

DOCTOR: You feel that it is not a right thing to do; do you not?

SRI RAMAKRISHNA: What shall I say as regards the state of my mind during *samâdhi*? After the *samâdhi* is over I often go so far as to ask myself: May not this be the cause of the disease that I have got? The thing is, the thought of God makes me mad. All this is the result of Divine madness. There is no help for it.

DOCTOR (to the disciples): He expresses regret for what he does. He feels that the act is wrong.

SRI RAMAKRISHNA (to Girish): You have great penetration. You explain it all to him; will you not?

GIRISH (to the Doctor): Sir, you are quite mistaken. He is by no means sorry that his feet touch the bodies of the devotees. His body is pure, sinless; it is purity itself. He is good enough, in his anxiety for their spiritual welfare, to allow his hallowed feet to touch the bodies of the devotees. As a result of his taking their sins upon himself, his own body, he thinks, may be suffering from disease. Think of your own case. You were once taken ill, so you have told us, as the rseult of hard study. Well, did you not at that time express regret that you had sat up reading until very late at night? Does that prove that reading until the late hours of the night is bad? The Bhagavân may be sorry from the point of view of the patient; he is by no means sorry

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

from the point of view of a teacher from God anxious for the welfare of humanity.

DOCTOR (somewhat disconcerted): I confess I am beaten. Now give me the dust of your feet. (To Vivekânanda) Above all I must admit the acuteness of Girish's intellectual powers.

VIVEKANANDA (to the Doctor): You may view the question in another way. You sometimes devote your life to the task of making a scientific discovery, and then you do not look after your body, your health or anything. Now the knowledge of God is the grandest of all sciences; is it not natural that the Bhagavân has risked his health for this end, and, it may be, sacrificed it? We offer to him worship equal to Divine worship.

The doctor then saluted the Bhagavân and took his leave. At that moment Bijoy entered and prostrated himself at the feet of Sri Râmakrishna. He had been making pilgrimages to various holy places, and Mahimâ said to him: Sir, you have just returned from a pilgrimage; you have seen many things; kindly tell us about them.

BIJOY: What shall I say? I see now that here I find everything. To go on pilgrimages is useless travelling. There are some places where you will find one sixteenth, or at the utmost one-fourth, of what you see here. In the Bhagavân I find everything in full complement. I have not found anyone who possesses anything more than our Bhagavân.

Pilgrimage useless.

RAMAKRISHNA (to Vivekânanda): Look

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

what a wonderful change has taken place in Bijoy. His character has become entirely different, as if the milk has been boiled and thickened. By seeing the neck and forehead I can recognize the state of *Paramahansa.*

MAHIMA (to Bijoy): Sir, you take very little food, do you not?

BIJOY: Yes, I believe I do. (To Râmakrishna) Revered sir, hearing of thy illness I have come to see thee.

RAMAKRISHNA: What?

BIJOY kept silent for a while and then said: No one can understand thy perfection unless thou givest the power.

RAMAKRISHNA: Kedâr said to me that when he went to other places he starved, but that here he always found food in abundance.

BIJOY (clasping his hands before Râmakrishna): Lord, I know thee now. I understand thy glory. Thou needest not tell me of it.

Thereupon Rámakrishna went into *samádhi.* When he returned, he said: "If that be so, let it be so."

BIJOY: Yes Lord, now I know thee.

Saying this, Bijoy prostrated himself before Râmakrishna and pressed to his breast the hallowed feet of the Lord. Bhagaván Sri Rámakrishna, again losing all sense-consciousness, entered into Godconsciousness and remained motionless like a carven image. Seeing this wonderful sight, some of the devotees shed tears of joy and happiness,

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

while others kneeled and began to pray to the Bhagavân. Each one fixed his eyes upon Sri Râmakrishna and according to the innermost feeling of his heart, realized his Ideal in him. Some saw in him the ideal devotee, while others recognized the divine Incarnation in a human form. Mahimâ with tears of joy in his eyes chanted: "Behold, behold, the embodiment of Divine love!" And after a few minutes, as if catching a glimpse of the Absolute Brahman in Râmakrishna, he exclaimed: "Infinite existence, intelligence and love, beyond unity and diversity!"

After remaining in this state for a long time, Bhagaván Rámakrishna came down once more on the human plane and said: God incarnates Himself in a human form. It is true that He dwells everywhere, in all living creatures, but the desires of the human soul cannot be fulfilled except by an Avatâra or divine Incarnation. The human being longs to see Him, touch Him, be with Him and enjoy His divine company. In order to fulfil such desires, the Incarnation of God is necessary.

Avatara.

When an Avatâra or divine Incarnation descends, however, the people at large do not know it. It is known only to a few chosen disciples. Can everyone comprehend the indivisible absolute Brahman, existence-intelligence-bliss absolute?

When the supreme Lord incarnated Himself as Râma, only twelve sages knew it. The other saints and sages knew him as the prince of the Rájá Dasharatha. But those twelve sages prayed

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

to him, saying: "O Râma, thou art the indivisible existence-intelligence-bliss absolute. Thou hast incarnated in this human form. By thine own power of Máyá thou appearest as a human being, but in reality thou art the Lord of the universe."

Rama.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CHAPTER XIV

COSSIPUR GARDEN-HOUSE

(1)

BHAGAVAN RAMAKRISHNA resided for a few months in a large and beautiful graden at Cossipur, about two miles north of Calcutta. Here he was constantly surrounded by his most beloved sannyâsin disciples and by those women disciples who were especially devoted to him.

The *sannyâsin* disciples were eleven in number.[1] They were all of noble families and most of them were young and well educated. They had left their homes and relatives for his sake. Their one aim in life was to serve their Master, the living God on earth and the Incarnation of Divinity in a human form. The love of Sri Râmakrishna captivated their hearts and souls. Indeed these earnest and sincere disciples were the pillars upon which the Divine manifestation was about to build the structure of his universal mission. The illness which the Bhagavân had assumed upon his physical form was the means by which he gathered his beloved ones around him

1. Narendra (Vivekânanda), Rakhâl (Brahmânanda), Niranjan (Niranjanânanda), Sashi (Ramakrishnânanda), Sarat (Saradânanda), Baburâm (Premânanda), Kali (Abhedânanda), Jogin (Yogânanda), Latoo (Adbhutânanda), Gopal (Advaitânanda), Târak (Shivânanda).

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

and gave them the opportunity to nurse and wait upon their divine Master. They sacrificed their personal comfort upon the altar of true devotion and served their Lord with whole heart and soul day after day and night after night. Their devotion was unique and unparalleled in the religious history of modern India. It was these young disciples who afterwards became the world-renowned Swámis of the Order of Sri Rámakrishna. There were also householder disciples, like Suresh, Balarám, Girish, Ráma, Mahendra and others, who used to come frequently to see Râmakrishna and to serve him by supplying the household with all necessary things.

(2)

Râmakrishna occupied the large room on the first floor of the beautiful house situated in the centre of the spacious garden. He was seated on his bed, which was spread on the floor, and was surrounded by his *sannyâsin* and householder disciples. Conversation arose concerning *sannyâs* (renunciation) and a householder's life, and Girish asked: Bhagavân, which is right—to renounce the world with a view to avoid worldly cares and suffering or to worship God living with one's family?

To live in the world or to renounce it.

Bhagavân referred to the teaching of the *Bhagavad Gitâ* and said: He who lives with his family but is unattached to the relations and things of the world, who performs his duties without seeking

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

the result of his works, attains to God in the same manner as one who has renounced the world after realizing that earthly relations and objects are transitory and unreal. Those who renounce the world merely to avoid worldly cares and suffering belong to the lowest class of *sannyâsins*. He who has attained to God living in the world is like the man who resides in a crystal palace and sees everything of the outside as well as of the inside of the palace.

Girish; Bhagavân, why is it that mind after reaching a very high plane comes down to the world?

BHAGAVAN: It is natural with the mind of one who lives in the world. Sometimes it is on a high plane and sometimes on a low. Sometimes there is a great upheaval of devotional feeling, then again it subsides, because the attraction of lust and wealth is very strong. A devotee who lives in the world may meditate on God and repeat His holy name, but again his mind is attracted by the power of lust and wealth, just as a fly sometimes lights on the most delicious sweetmeat and sometimes relishes the taste of filth or of a rotten carcass.

Fickleness of the mind.

It is different, however, with those who have renounced the world. They have detached their mind entirely from lust and wealth and have fixed it upon the Supreme. They constantly drink the nectar of divine love. The mind of a true *sannyâsin* does not care for anything other than the Supreme. He leaves the place

A true Sannyasin.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

where worldly talk prevails. He listens to discourses about the highest spiritual Truth alone. A true *sannyâsin* does not speak of worldly matters, he utters no word which has not bearing upon the spiritual Ideal. A bee sits on flowers only to drink honey. He does not care for any other object. Then, referring to Rákhál (Swâmi Brahmânanda), who had a wife and a child before he renounced the world, Râmakrishna said: Rákhál and others like him have now understood which is good and which is evil, which is real and which is unreal. They have realized that earthly relations are transitory and ephemeral. They will never again be attached to the world. They are like eels which live in the mud but remain untouched by it.

Girish: I do not understand all that. Thou hast the power to make everyone unattached to the world and free from bondage. Thou hast the power to make everyone perfect whether a *sannyâsin* or a householder. When the malaya breeze blows it can transform all trees into sandalwood trees.

BHAGAVAN: But pithless trees like the banana and the cotton-tree are not transformed into sandal-wood. Similarly those who are worthy will become perfect. Worldliness means attachment to lust and wealth. Many worldly people consider wealth as their heart's blood. But if you take too much care of wealth, perhaps one day it will go entirely out of your possession. In our country farmers

The worthy will become perfect.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

build earthen embankments round their fields. Those who do not leave open any passage for water and take too much care of their embankments, invariably have theirs washed off first by the tremendous current of the water; but those who keep one side open, find that their fields become enriched with alluvial deposits and more fertile in the end. They make the best use of their riches who spend them in the service of the Lord and of holy sages. They reap good fruits of their wealth who give freely to the poor and needy and for the good of humanity.

The Bhagavân continued: I cannot use any object that is given to me by physicians and medical practitioners who live upon the painful diseases of other people. However, it is different with those physicians who are kind-hearted, charitable and unselfish.

(3)

To destroy the pride and egotism of his disciples, Sri Râmakrishna told them to wear the seamless ochre robe of the *sannyâsin* and to take up the begging bowl. Being himself a perfect *sannyâsin,* he loved to see his disciples following him in the path of renunciation. On different occasions he sent them out, as Buddha and Sankara had done with their disciples, to beg food from door to door. One morning he called certain among his beloved ones, —Narendra, Sarat, Jogen, Niranjan, Kâli,—and

Taught His disciples renunciation.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

asked them whether they could go forth with the sannyâsin's begging-bowl and beg uncooked food for him. It was indeed a great blow to the caste pride as well as to the sense of self-respect of these young disciples. Obeying the master's wish, however, they took the begging-bowl in their hands, walked from door to door in the neighbourhood, collected various articles of food, brought them before their master and offered them at his holy feet. Bhagaván Rámakrishna blessed them and rejoiced at their sincere and earnest devotion. This was the manner in which the Bhagavân initiated his disciples in the life of absolute renunciation.

(4)

One evening Sri Râmakrishna was attended by his faithful servants Sashi (Rámakrishnánanda) and Káli (Abhedánanda), who were waiting upon him. The Bhagavân opened his mouth and inspired them by saying: The illness of my body is caused by the sins of those who come and touch my feet.

Meaning of his illness.

I purify the sinners by taking their sins upon myself and suffering for them. He who was Râma, who was Krishna, Buddha, Christ and Chaitanya has now become Râmakrishna. Blessed are those who know this truth. My divine Mother has shown me that the photograph of this body will be kept upon altars and be worshipped in different houses as the pictures of other Avatâras are worshipped. My

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

divine Mother has also shown me that I shall have to come back again and that my next incarnation will be in the West.

(5)

Narendra (Vivekânanda) had extreme longing for the realization of Brahman the Absolute. One day Bhagaván Rámakrishna, addressing Narendra in the presence of other disciples, said:—I hold the key of the chest which contains the treasure of the highest realization. I shall not unlock that chest until you have finished my work which I wish you to do.

(6)

Pândit Sashadhar came one day to pay his respects to Bhagaván Rámakrishna. Seeing his illness, he asked him: Bhagavan, why dost thou not concentrate thy mind upon the diseased part and thus cure thyself?

Cure of his illness.

THE BHAGAVAN replied: How can I fix my mind, which I have given to God, upon this cage of flesh and blood?

SASHADHAR said: Why dost thou not pray to thy divine Mother for cure of thy illness?

THE BHAGAVAN answered: When I think of my Mother the physical body vanishes and I am entirely out of it, so it is impossible for me to pray for anything concerning the body.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Hearing this, Sashadhar bowed at his holy feet and asked for his blessing.

(7)

The news of Sri Râmakrishna's illness spread like wild-fire among all those who had known him or heard of his divine personality. Hundreds of people came every day to see him and to pay reverent homage to him. Some came to receive his blessing, some to kiss the dust of his holy feet, some to hear a few words uttered by him, and others to clear the doubts of their minds. Among these were a few more devoted ones, like Sáradá, Hari, Gangâdhar, Subodh, Tulsi, who afterwards joined the Order and were known as Trigunâtita, Turiyánanda, Akhandánanda, Subodhânanda, and Nirmalánanda. Bhagaván Râmakrishna received them all with equal kindness and was ever ready to help them. Although his physical body was weakened and exhausted, still his desire to help mankind was so great that he often exclaimed: "I would give twenty thousand bodies like this if by that I could help one single soul in the path of righteousness and Godconsciousness!"

His love for humanity.

Dr. Sircar and other physicians gave strict orders to the *sannyâsin* disciples to allow no one to come near the Bhagavân, as he needed absolute rest and must have no excitement of any kind. The *sannyâsin* disciples followed this advice to the letter and would not allow even the householder

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

disciples to come near him or touch his holy body. But Sri Râmakrishna could not bear this bondage. He burst into tears when he heard of this restriction. His heart melted with divine love and he declared that his suffering was infinitely less than that of the worldly people who were groaning under the burden of their worldly cares and anxieties and who had no one to lift them above this mundane existence. His love for humanity was so great that, disregarding his bodily welfare, he called everyone near unto him in the same manner as Jesus the Christ called all those who were heavily laden and who sought for peace and rest.

Many a time the Bhagavân declared before his beloved sannyâsin children: Divine Mother is working through this form. She has kept it so long because Her work is not yet finished.

When he could scarcely speak or swallow any food, the Bhagavân said: I am now speaking and eating through so many mouths. I am the Soul of all individual souls. I have infinite mouths, infinite heads, infinite hands and feet. My pure form is spiritual. It is Absolute existence, intelligence and bliss condensed, as it were. It has neither birth nor death, neither sorrow, disease nor suffering. It is immortal and perfect. I see the indivisible absolute Brahman (Sat-chit-ânanda) within me as well as all around me. You are all like my own parts. The infinite Brahman is manifesting Itself through so many human forms. Human bodies are like

His oneness with all.

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

pillow-cases of different shapes and various colours, but the cotton wool of the internal spirit is one. When Jiva (ego) enters into that Spirit and becomes one with it, there is neither pain nor suffering. I am the infinite Spirit covered by a human skin which has a wound somewhere near the throat. Mind affects the body and is in turn affected by the body. When the body is ill, that illness reacts upon the mind. When one is burned by hot water one says: "This water has burned me," but the truth is that heat burns and not the water. All pain is in the body, all disease is in the body, but the Spirit is above pain and beyond the reach of disease.

Purpose of his illness.

My illness is to teach mankind how to think of the Spirit and how to live in Godconsciousness even when there is extreme pain in the body; when the body is suffering from the agony of pain and starvation, when there is no remedy within human power, even then the Mother shows that Spirit is the master of the body. My illness is to set an example of absolute mastery of the Spirit over matter in this age of materialism and scepticism. My divine Mother has brought this illness upon this body to convince the sceptics of the present age that Atman is Divine, that Godconsciousness is as true and practical to-day as it was in the Vedic period, that when one reaches perfection, freedom from all bondage is attained. My divine Mother has shown through Her child what is meant by the various kinds of Yoga and how people of this age can

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

attain to it. She has also shown that all scriptures are true, that all religions are like paths which lead to the same common goal of the one infinite Divinity. All of my religious practices, Yoga practices, devotional exercises have been for the good of others and not for my own good. My Mother has set through this form a living example in this age.

"Whosoever will practise one-sixteenth part of what I have said and done will surely attain to Godconsciousness in this life."

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

INDEX

MARGINAL HEADINGS

	PAGE
A child's "I"	47
A devotee is rich in spirit	152
A spiritual leader must renounce the world	211
A true devotee always calm	35
A true Sannyasin	336
Abesha of Râmakrishna	214
About the Absolute nothing can be told	208
Absolute Brahman and Divine Mother	279
Absolute frankness	178
Agnosticism in Europe and America	205
Ajnânam and Jnânam	97
All desires fulfilled	170
All phenomena unreal	92
All religions lead to God	20
All rituals end in Samâdhi	217
All sects of one family	282
Animal food and vegetarianism	324
Attachment to the body	274
Attachment to work	196
Attainment of God-vision	199
Attainment of knowledge gradual	252
Avadhuta and a bee	55
Avadhuta and a kite	54
Avatâra	239, 332
Avataras and ordinary Jivas	240
Badge of authority	220
Become one with all	281

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Bhakta's attitude 120
Bhakti and Jnâna 165
Bhakti Yoga 223
Bigotry is not right 22
Bliss comes in meditation 156
Body and Atman 180
Body, result of past actions 153
Book knowledge and realization 67
Book learning 94
Book-learned Pandits like vultures 85
Bound souls 37
Brahman and Sakti are one 108
Brahman Impersonal and Personal 108
Brahman indescribable 86
Brahman is silence 90
Brahman untouched by good and evil 86

Calculating intellect 320
Cast all care on God 257
Character and associations 163
Company of the wicked 35
Compassion and attachment 206
Concentration 225
Concentration and meditation 40
Creation of the world 125
Cure of his illness 340

Danger of psychic powers 261
Days of struggle 170
Degrees of knowledge 248
Delusive power of Mâyâ 128, 212
Desire for powers prevents realization 262
Devotee's heart, the temple of the Lord 118
Devotion to the Supreme 165

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Difference between soul and God 45
Difference in powers 267
Different aspects of Divinity 25
Different aspects of God 121
Different paths to God 221
Difficult to be rid of "I" 46
Discrimination and renunciation 245
Discrimination of an Advaitin 119
Dispassion 40
Disputations prevent realization of God 305
Distaste for worldly conversation 176
Divine commission 138
Divine communion 242
Divine Incarnation 286
Divine intoxication 189
Divine Love and ecstasy 61
Divine Love and its various aspects 166
Divine Mother in all women 274
Divine Mother omnipresent 125
Divine Mother, the material and the instrumental cause 125
Divine Mother's will 127
Divinity everywhere 172
Doing good to the world 111
Dual existence 323
Dualistic and monistic Vedanta 228
Durvasa and the Gopis 251

Earnestness of a true seeker 137
Ecstasy 65
Ecstatic love 246
Effect of lectures on worldly men 216
Ego of knowledge 241
Egoism of a saint 90
Egotism 318
Egotism and knowledge 278, 318
Egotism rises from ignorance 193

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE
Evening at the Temple 26, 160
Everything depends on God's will 75
Everything the will of God 182
Example of Janaka 131

Faith and realization 264
Fetters of the soul 60
Fickleness of the mind 336
Fire of Bhakti destroys sins 243
Firmness of faith necessary for realization . . . 265
First cleanse the heart 143
First see God, then help the world 139
Fit vessels 234
Food for a Bhakta 189
Four classes of individual souls 36
Four stages of realization 263

God and the Scriptures 266
God dwells in all 31
God, His devotee and His word one 212
God in everything 33
God is formless and with form 51
God is Infinite 255
God is like a magnet 49
God manifest 299
God Personal and Impersonal 23
God provides for those who have realized Him . . 272
God realized by purified soul 300
God the Absolute and God the Creator one . . . 157
God, the one Master 137
God, the Sea of Immortality 204
God, the Sun of wisdom 50
God-vision and philanthropic works 140
God-vision the end of all performance of duty . . 141
Good works and compassion for all 84
Grace of God 234, 255, 267

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Hatha Yoga 224
He uplifted womanhood 14
Helping others 242
His Divine powers 16
His love for humanity 341
His mission 8, 15
His oneness with all 342
His renunciation 13
His Samadhi 12
His spiritual insight 11
Householder's duties 272
How a householder should live in the world . . . 63
How to fix one's mind on God 53
How to love God 59
How to pray 248
How to recognize a saint 64
Human soul, the child of God 168
Humility of Ramakrishna 113

Ideal of a wet-nurse 205
Illustration of a bull's-eye lantern 50
Image worship 51
Intellectual apprehension and realization 303
Intense devotion necessary 134
Is work the aim of life? 197

Jnâna and Vijnâna 230
Jnâna Yoga 222
Jnâna Yoga and Bhakti Yoga 92

Karma (past actions) 253
Karma Yoga 222
Kali, why black? 126
Keshab and his disciples 210
Knowledge is relative 316
Kumbhaka 226

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE
Law of Karma 151
Lay cares on God 320
Lectures and sermons of preachers 201
Life of Sri Râmakrishna by European Scholars . . 2
Longing to hear about the Supreme 177
Love for all 35
Love of God, the one thing needful 256
Lover of God 157
Lust and gold unreal 57

Madness of Divine Love 60
Mahendra's visit to the Temple 18
Many names of one God 21
Mâyâ 93
Mâyâ and Dayâ 149
Meaning of his illness 339
Meaning of Keshab's illness 181
Meaning of Om 79
Means of God-vision 58
Meditation 226
Money is power 43

Need of solitude 56
Non-attachment 91
Non-attachment necessary 70
Non-dualistic Vedantins 148

One God has many names 123
Ordinary spiritual teachers are blind 138

Parable of a Brahman priest and his boy 102
Parable of a man seeking a light 231
Parable of a salt doll 89
Parable of a wood-cutter 199
Parable of a wood-cutter and his dream 229
Parable of the ant and the mount of sugar 88
Parable of the bird on the mast 231

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Parable of the chameleon 24
Parable of the deserted temple 142
Parable of the disciple and the mad elephant . . 32
Parable of the elephant and the blind men 23
Parable of the false Sadhu 168
Parable of the farmer and his only child 76
Parable of the farmer and the canal 41
Parable of the father and his dying son 69
Parable of the four travellers 209
Parable of the monk and the zemindar 72
Parable of the pious weaver 74
Parable of the rich man and his Sircar 98
Parable of the snake and the holy man 33
Parable of the three robbers 207
Parable of the tiger 167
Parable of the Vedic father and his two sons . . 87
Path of Bhakti Yoga best for this age 141
Path of devotion 197
Perfect knowledge brings realization of oneness . . 180
Pilgrimages 232
Pilgrimage useless 330
Power of desire 256
Power of repentance 49
Power of the Lord's holy name 19
Power of the mind 129
Power of true faith and true longing 59
Powhari Baba of Gazipur 118
Practice of non-attachment 56
Pray that worldly work may grow less 139
Prayer for Bhakti 323
Prayer of a true Bhakta 318
Prayer to the Divine Mother 131, 294
Pride 61
Pride and egotism 276
Psychic powers 261
Pure Bhakti and pure Jnâna one 159

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Pure heart 49
Purpose of his illness 343

Qualified non-dualism 302

Râja Yoga 222
Râja Yogi 121
Râma 333
Râmakrishna a real Mahâtman 3
Râmakrishna as the Divine ideal of all sects . . . 7
Râmakrishna goes on board the steamer 117
Râmakrishna leaves Vidyâsagara 115
Râmakrishna's childlike nature 82
Râmakrishna's esctasy 117, 186, 295
Râmakrishna's influence upon the mind of scholars . 6
Râmakrishna's love of humour 84
Râmakrishna's Samadhi 107
Realization 316
Realization of God 11
Relation between Brahman and Sakti 122
Relation between God Personal and Impersonal . . 25
Realtion between Guru and disciples 91
Renunciation 258
Renunciation and worldly men 270
Renunciation not necessary for all 129
Resign all to God 271
Resignation 73
Resistance of evil 33
Right discrimination 65

Sages teach for the good of others 90
Sages who have reached the seventh plane . . . 238
Samadhi of Ramakrishna 155
Sankara and the Pariah 250
Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas 207
Saving power of God's name 130

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Saviours 1
Scriptures and realization 289
Sectarianism and Brahma-Jnâna 210
Seek God in man 287
Selfless works purify the heart 111
Self-surrender and prayer 101
Sense of "I" 42, 96
Sense of sin 130
Servant "I" of a Bhakta 46
Seven mental planes 237
Seven stages of spiritual evolution 44
Signs of one who has realized God 195
Signs of true wisdom 273
Solitude, a remedy for worldliness 133
Solitude necessary 54
Souls eternally free 240
Spiritual awakening necessary to see the Reality . . 303
Spiritual knowledge and the worldly people . . . 249
Spiritual practices 250
Stages of spirituality 246
Stages of spiritual practice 251
State of God-vision 259
Story of a boy and the cow-shed 201
Story of a man and his cottage 202
Subtle body 321
Suddden conversion 264

Taught his disciples renunciation 338
The Absolute and the Divine Mother 212
The Absolute and the phenomenal 78
The Absolute Brahman 317
The Divinely-commissioned teacher 218
The Divine Mother will cure worldly attachment . . 275
The Divine presence in images 151
The ego of a calf 193
The importance of practice 322

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE
The innermost feelings of a true Bhakta 120
The kingdom of God is everywhere 71
The Lord alone is thine own 99
The Lord smiles on two occasions 98
The Lord, the Ocean of Immortality 110
The Lord untouched by good and evil 319
The madness of love for the Lord 187
The mercy of the Lord 49
The Mother of the universe and Her sports 124
The nature of disciples must be examined 136
The necessity of practice 218
The omnipotence of faith 102
The power of the Divine Mother 109, 126
The realm of the Divine Energy 122
The Siddha and the elephant 261
The signs of a true Jnâni 229
The unripe and ripe "I" 210
The world as a dream 122
The world like a dream 76
The worldly "I" 46
The world unreal 62
The worthy will become perfect 337
Theosophy 324
Thought of freedom brings freedom 149
Three classes of characters 276
Three classes of religious teachers 233
Three Gunas of nature 208
Three obstacles in the way of perfection 315
Three states of consciousness in ecstasy 247
Time necessary for religious awakening 245
To live in the world or to renounce it 335
Trials of a devotee 152
True devotion and love 48
True knowledge and ignorance 316
True meaning of Gita 95
Truthfulness 190

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PAGE

Two classes of Paramahamsas 241

Unity and variety 181
Unity in diversity 94

Value of lectures without Divine commission . . 220
Value of solitude 132
Vanity 319
Various aspects of the Brahman 119
Vidya and Avidya 85
Vijnâni and Bhakta 93
Vishnu as a pig 213
Vision of the Divine Mother and the Absolute . . 280
Visit to a poor Brahmin 173
Visit to Devendra Nath Tagore 174
Visit to Keshab Sen 179
Visit to Padmalochana 176
Visit to Zoological Garden 172

What happens after death 227
What is Bhakti? 107
What thou thinkest, thou shalt become 39
When God is attained worldly attachment vanishes . 80
Where Ramakrishna lived 17
Who is a true spiritual teacher? 137
Why God cannot be seen 212
Work and grace 68
Work necessary for God-vision 66
Work without devotion 204
Work with the mind fixed on God 324
Worldly attachment and realization 246
Worship God in solitude 268
Worship of the spiritual preceptor 326

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

MEMOIRS OF RAMAKRISHNA

The sayings of a Mystic.....have been translated into excellent English.

—*The Sun, Newyork*

The Book is filled with beautiful thoughts and beautiful teachings, which if followed, would lead to a perfect life. One cannot marvel that the Sayings of Ramakrishna made a deep impress on modern Hindu thought. He was at least a great and wise scholar, and gave goodly advice to his followers.

—*The San Francisco Examiner, San Francisco, Cali. USA.*

It is a remarkable book and it should be a rare privilege to read it.

—*The Oregonian, Portland, Oregon.*

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CC0. In Public Domain. Sri Sri Anandamayee Ashram Collection, Varanasi